Bonavista

Tuesday 20th August 1850. The morning fogging with the Wind from the South but otherwise dry - Many Boats in for the want of Bait I wonder they do not go up the Bay where Squids are plenty instead of wasting their time day after day looking for it where it is not to be had. Finished rereading Waverly [Sir Walter Scott] and find therein notices of Colonel Gardiners [Col James Gardiner] Conversion and death – that is Conversion from Sin by the appearance of the Saviour to him [to him] on a certain night in his Library when he was waiting the hour to attend an illicit meeting with a married woman!! Sinner was it for thee that I suffered this pointing to the Cross It certainly was a most significant manifestation of the Love of the Saviour for his Creatures – nor does he appeal merely to the affections to gratitude and Love to hopes and fears for the future but also to the calm and sober Judgment of Reason and experience as to the present Wages of Sin - He reminds him of the laborious drudgery and present unprofitableness of the Service of Satan, the God whom he ignorantly worshiped. “Sinner was it for thee that I suffered this” anticipates Gardiners enquiry or rather Pauls what fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed” It is the voice of pity appealing to the Instinct of Mans Nature, which would not deliberately purchase future Misery at the price of present wretchedness; but is ever decoyed along the roadway which leadeth to destruction by some Fandom of present imagined good or enjoyment. But wherever the Sinner had been bought by whatever check, whether of providence or of Grace to pause in his Career - to look in upon himself and to subside into calm and serious thought, he sees, with the flashing conviction of experimental
truth that he has taken upon himself no easy yoke and light burden; and that whatever he may shrink from, in the untried way of Christ, Satans ways are not ways of pleasantness not all his Paths peace - He soon sees that in fighting against God in his providential Warnings, his checks of conscience, his shiverings of Spirit, he has entered upon a Work, not more basely ungrateful to the best of Benefactors, and fearfully dangerous to his own eternal interests than fatal to his present real Happiness. He soon feels that to [?] his own higher Nature by sensuality in its grosser forms, by Gluttony, drunkenness, impurity and uncleanness - that to make the Soul a mere drudge to the Body, a pander to those sensual Lusts and covetous desires whose insatiable appetites [enervate?] by Indulgence, and crave and famish in proportion as they are fed, is but Where himself to that citizen of the far Country who feels no pity for the wretched prodigal, but sends him famishing into his fields to feed Swine - At length he feels after wandering this many scenes of dissipation [sic] and disgust that such scenes & hours more frequently recurring as he advances on the Road of Life and whose wildly [immeasure...]spread and seems lengthening as he goes” When on reflection they become insupportable he painfully feels that to struggle against the Iron Grasp of Providence and his galling fetters with which it seeks to bend him and with which in Wisdom and Love would restrain him from his own undoing, is to contend with Omnipotence, it is to kick against the [?] to forego that redeeming Love which flowed forth over all Mankind from the Saviours sufferings on the Cross and that to stab Conscience is to commit the worst Suicide, is to wound Mortally his own Happiness and peace The appeal was not in vain and the [?] [?] disarmed the Rebel and softened and humbled his Stubborn Heart & He became a sincere Christian.

Manifestations of this kind are quite in order when experienced by Mr. Sweetland’s side of the house – but from a “Popish” source!!???? ----- the ----- long **** decline ---- us!!??

..................................................
Wednesday 21 Aug 1850  Wind SSE enveloping us in fog which is genial for the fruits of the Earth tho it may be against fish curers Foging and raining thro out the day & until Midnight – No Bait

Thursday 22 Wind at South foging and raining the early part of the morning – The Packet Man here this Morning from Trinity sent a parcel to Mr. Bayley by his return containing Remittance for Carolines Duties less my percentage thereon and wrote the Packet Man respecting my Gazettes which are still astray somewhere.

Intelligence reached Bonavista that at Kings Cove Mr. Stewarts office was broken into in the Night & his Books that is his last years Leger and this years blotter were stolen therefrom A lot of (?) placed therein with a Brand (extinct) placed on it as an intimation to deter him from proceeding to the recovery of his old Debts & a placard of a threatening nature posted at Mr. Browns telling him that there was no fear of him as long as he behaved fair and honest but if not a Star of fire or fiery Star would fall from heaven and consume all their Stores

Ryans Windows were broken and Maurice Devines Boat sunk & no one would assist him in raising her but Jno Samson This is a new feature in the Kings Cove dispute. – Some of the Broad Cove rascalls I have not a doubt has done it tho there are those bad enough to do it at Kings Cove Full Moon this Evening 5.41 when there was a little change for the better & night fine

Friday 23rd The morning promising fair but the Wind went away out again to South & SSE and brought in fog - A small Craft going onto the Bay and our Fishermen for the most part along shore for fire Wood Engaged at Court the forenoon attending to Cases from Kings Cove and had the advantage of James Stewart Esqs assistance therein together with Doctor Skelton - In the afternoon supplied him with a set of fresh Documents to replace those stoln from his office Entered the Schooner Heroine from Trinity last with salt and wine - To load fish at Catalina  & attested documents for Mr. Bremner So that the day has been a very busy one Messrs Slade and Bremner here and Miss Bremner also - Stewart & his Constable devine confirmed the account of the Robbery committed & detailed in
yesterdays Remarks  But no trace of the parties committing the [deputations ?] can as yet be ascertained  The Catalina folk with us in the Course of the afternoon

Saturday 24th  Wind SSE to SSW with constant rain all the morning  the days finer than it had been for some time indicating a change but nevertheless there was no drying in it

Sunday 25th  after the morning the Weather was fair comparatively speaking a few Sun Blinks and Wind at North East  At Church as usual but my mind not in the best frame for partaking of the Benefits of its Service  Wandering too much from the subject in hand  Thoughts of outward objects now and then intruding themselves and leading the mind Adhoc for a Time from that which should have occupied my whole attention  Viz. the Prayers Praises and thanks given there and then being offered up by the Congregation in general to the Throne of Grace

Monday 26th  Wind light from the North or SSE cloudy but disposed to clear off (Walking in the Evening of Sunday with Mrs. Sw) In the Evening the Wind went away to the SSE which brought in a chilliness in the Air  but nevertheless at times these the were [sic] Indications of fairer Weather

Tuesday 27th  Wind South & SSW with tolerable fair Weather & Warm Air  Rec’d advice that Mrs. Martin has again embarked for Mauratias [sic] with her Husband – that one of the [?] who has been so long ill is no more  that the Peterel reached St. John’s on Thursday last  had discharged part of her Cargo  Without call therefore they must have had most favourable weather of late than we have had - I am rejoiced that she is [?]  

....................................

3

Joseph Sweetland sailed for St. John’s this morning with Oil & Fish  Wrote by him for various Articles  – In a morning Post dated Aug 10th  Heard the following
Notice Viz. “We feel much pleasure in being the Medium of communicating to the public the Successful Result of an experiment made by a native of this Colony, Mr. J.H. Warren in the Manufacture of Salt from Sea-Water.

The article he has produced forms a beautiful Chrestal and is very white, while its strength has been tested and satisfactorily proven by the practical application of it in the Cure of Fish.

We understand that the deposit was effected solely by the action of the Sun on a small body of Sea Water in a Natural Reservoir near to the Shore; the quantity of the water was not above a couple of Tuns, & the process of Evaporation occupied but three days, when about a Hogs head of excellent Salt was found remaining at the Bottom and around the Sides of the Reservoir - We believe it is the Intention of Mr Warren to extend his operations in this new Article of home manufacture next Summer and we sincerely trust that his enterprising exertions will meet with that Success which he so sanguinely and so naturally anticipates” – This natural reservoir exists at Mosses Point a little to the northward of Mr Warrens Premises - The writer has gathered salt at the same place and at other similar deposits in small quantities The month of July was favourable granulating salt the Thermometer having at times risen above 100⁰ in the sun the usual heat has been from 82⁰ to 96⁰ - I have an Idea it can always during the Summer months be manufactured & a constant supply of Water kept up by means of a pump and shoot from the neighbouring Gulch

Forwarded by Wm Swetlands Boat 2 parcels to Surveyor Generals office (remainder of Diagrams and Statement of Lots of Land for Sale) and forgot to include my Statement & acc⁴ current Walked in the Evening with Mrs. Sweetland Mr. Sam⁷ Langley dies this day week of Consumption leaving 3 children & widow – poor fellow

Wednesday 28 The morning dark but the day promising to be fair & so it turned out – even fit for shipping Fish
Thursday 29th Fair Weather the the [sic] morning was overcast but the Wind was at West and it cleared off very fine & so it continued til Evening  Up early & taking Exercise as well as Sights for Data of Surveys

Friday 30th Fair Weather with wind to the Westward - Rose at halfpast five and cruised til Breakfast time with my Gun but without meeting with any success - Curlew are scarce as yet  Received the Articles sent to M' Wood for by Mr. Shears’s vessel in Mr Warrens which came in sometime yesterday -  Thought no news of any Importance from the Mail – Much fish injured and destroyed by the late unfavourable state of the Weather upon the Eastern Coast and the fishery indifferent as to quantity - Cleared the Swallow & Puzzle the former for Leghorn & the latter Naples

Saturday 31st  Wind NW with delightful weather throughout the day  In the Morning the Swallow left Kings Cove and the Puzzle this Port on their Voyage to market - Last Evening when clearing M' Wm Warren the Shipper & Charterer of the Vessel  and requested me to place Captain Finnicks name upon the Puzzles Register a person by the name of Clements appearing to be the Master cleared from home who tho acting as mate was ostensibly the Master – The Charterer was not pleased with that arrangement & told me that it arose from ill Health in the first place  I took the necessary Bond at which the Master was not well pleased and still less so from the Circumstances of my copying the owners names as they stood from the Register

On enquiry today from Mr. W. Warren I found that it was owing to Finnicks intemperence or wildness that Clements was dubb’d Master with the view of being a check upon him – Dr. Webster to be executed this day for Murder or else yesterday (John White Webster hanged at Boston on August 30, 1850)

Sunday 1 September 1850 – Fair Weather for the most part of the day tho until noon attended by slight showers – At Church and found at the Conclusion of the
Service that my Brother had arrived from Trinity last Night – Went to visit him at the Parsonage in the Evening Rec’d papers and Letters from St. Johns.

Monday 2\textsuperscript{nd} – fair weather wind in the Northern quarter and all round – My Brother and his Son in Law went to Catalina this morning Surveying - Visited Castle Renfrew to hear the news from the [?] found that the Gov\textsuperscript{i} had paid him a part of his account and a promise of the remainder.

Tuesday 3\textsuperscript{rd} Fair Weather with the Wind at WNW in the Morning up early walked till Breakfast when my Brother & the parson called for me to accompany them to Bird Island Cove I went with them took a survey of the Settlements and returned and dined with them at 4 o’clock pretty considerably tired and foundered in my Heel Well I am not the man I was 20 years since that is certain nor made of Steel & tis also certain the Machine must wear out in process of time Sans Teeth Sans Ears Sans Eyes Sans legs Sans feet Sans everything Slept sound at night when the wind was NE Bird Island Cove men complaining of shortness of their voyage but I am rather Sceptical on that point.

Wednesday 4\textsuperscript{th} dark and cloudy morning with wind at NE and afternoon some Rain – Cleared the Heroine Capt\textsuperscript{n} Wm Strickland of Poole from Catalina to Ancona 2034 Fish Robert Slade & Co. Rain at Night.

Thursday 5\textsuperscript{th} Light Wind from North East this morning dark and fogging in the Hills – The Rain which fell last night refreshing to vegetation - Surveyed till near five o’clock.

Friday 6\textsuperscript{th} Wind NE attended by slight showers of Rain Walk’d on the Catalina Road with my Brother who was going thither surveying – returned and held a Court & disposed of one case.
Saturday 7\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather thro the day Wind Westerly & SSW all round  In the office this day the whole of it

Sunday 8\textsuperscript{th} Calm in the early part of the day & light Air from West to SSW and back WSW with very sultry weather and in the Evening threatg of Rain – My Brother here obliged to rest today to recover [?] from the fatigues of the Week

Monday 9\textsuperscript{th} Wind SE to SSW blowing smart with heavy Rain which brought in abundance of curlew  In Court all the forenoon & indeed until two o’clock – My Brother his D Mrs. Jones with her baby were away this morning & also Mr. Jones for Catalina  but they must have had a very soft wet walk of it for it rained pretty generally from the Time they left the Harbour about 8 o’clock till near night fall when the Wind veered away to the Westward and a heavy Gale gradually got up & blew prodigiously at Midnight  - The Weather has been close and sultry for the last two days and the past day attended by heavy Rain & a strong wind from the south at times a heavy Breeze

5

Tuesday 10\textsuperscript{th} September 1850  The Gale which was raging at Midnight continued to blow with increased Violence until day light when it began to abate and veered Northward – The Harbour presents a Scene of desolation again  Several Boats bottom up at their moorings a great number on the Beach and many a total Wreck  A great number of Stages down our own in a dilapidated State – the head a squew and Richard Tiller’s Boat under the inside of it roasting it to pieces

Saints Galloper a Wreck but not before she had made matches of one or two others inside of her – a great number of Garden fences laid prostrate in fact the Loss is incalculable to the poor people Pat\textsuperscript{k} Keough lost a pile of 40 quintals of Fish which was in his Stage – Rob\textsuperscript{l} Abbott & his Brothers lost two Boats  these are the
heaviest Losses Mr. Mullally and Henry Dunn a boat each – John Edwards at Mockbeggar a new 12 qtl Boat & Hugh Moulin 1 Boat Linthorn a Boat, Caulfield 1

Wednesday 11th Dark cloudy morning with Wind at NNE but as the day advanced it became extremely fine and the Wind veered away to the South In the field all day seeking Data for former Surveys between this and Lance Cove & a lovely day it proved to be – Gunners out but with little success the curlew scarce

Thursday 12th Wind in the Southern quarter which brought Rain In the office all day attending to mine own affairs cold & dreary

Friday 13th The day overcast threatening for Rain or Wind or both tho the Wind continued in the Western quarter & it held dry all day - nevertheless there was nothing done in the Shipment of Fish In mine office all day pestered with applications for Petitions & Letters of Introduction to the Hospital & c Learnt that 14 Boats were lost at Bay de Verte and what is worse one of the Harbour Grace Packets with all her Crew and Passengers!! Patk Keoughs Boat was in at Bay de Verde during the Gale and in getting under way and quitting it ran down a Boat at her Moorings & sank her but escaped himself I fear we shall hear disastrous news the result of that Gale - Eagan is reported to have lost his Galloper load of LaBradore Fish & someone else Ducy I think a Boat load of Provisions at Keels

Saturday 14th dark cloudy day but otherwise fine in the office almost all day – Surveyed a part of it taking Sights and collecting data

Sunday 15 Fair Weather with Winds at West WSW threatening Rain and Showers falling Westward of us or in Kings Cove
Monday 16  Wind NW light all day with fair Weather  attending to Court affairs & in the Evening Surveying at Mackeys

Tuesday 17  Fair Weather with light Wind the Westward  In the afternoon Isabella embarkd in the Peterel for St. John’s  and the Wind coming down from the Westward in the Evening promises to give them a favourable time - Robert Thomson here from Catalina & not at all disfiguered by his scalding with Pitch  In giving an account of the accident he is most amusing in acting it over &  His meeting with numerous Black ducks in our Ponds & allowing all to escape without a Shot

.....................................

6

Wednesday  18th September 1850  Fair Weather with Wind from the Westward which auguers favourably of Bells Voyage to St. Johns where I hope she now is in safety -

   Received a parcel from Durell which has been in Brookings office since the 22nd July per Post Mark thereon -  It contains Sanders’s Papers which I have been expecting for the last two Months  It is an abominable Shame to detain them so long as there has been numerous opportunities since that time for this place & in the Interim I have had leisure to have been at Kings Cove and had them executed – Recieved a Ble Flour &  3 p’s of Room paper for my office – Some appearances of the Potatoe disease in Mr. Laurences upper Garden he had a dozen  tainted with it on his Table this day –

Thursday 19th  Wind all up & down the mash from SE to West & WSW in the Course of the day with  Rain – Lost the opportunity of going to Kings Cove by being obliged to attend the Court – well well - If Brookings people had sent forward the parcel in due Course it might have been returned to Britain long since – If Durell had dropt me a line stating his having sent it forward to Brookings care I should have sent to look for it
Friday 20\textsuperscript{th} This Morning came with great Brilliancy tho on the first dawn there was Fog over the Rivers and ponds – a light air of Wind from the East which veered away Southerly – Mr Arnotts Boat went away last Night for Saint Johns – At halfpast 10 summoned suddenly to go to Kings Cove in a Boat which Edw\textsuperscript{d} Mifflen was sending hither with Mrs Brown arrived there in a little more than two Hours altho at times nearly becalmed the Wind being at S by E and South to SSW Sheltered myself at Stewarts who was away at Broad Cove & c & returned in the Evening when it rained (The last will and testament of William Brown describes James Stewart as J.P, Mr. Stewart was married to Brown’s daughter Rebecca. Another daughter, Mary, was married to Edward Mifflen of Bonavista.)

Saturday at Kings Cove – attended to Business in the forenoon – taking examinations of John Divine and others on the sinking of their Boat & the breaking into Stewarts office stealing his Books In the Evening or afternoon attended to Mrs Sanders’s documents which she and others Executed and for all what I did for her had £ 10 slg from her Rec\textsuperscript{d} her Bank Rec\textsuperscript{ts} from her to forward to Durell amounted to £ 213.1 & £367.3 in the new 4 percent

Sunday 22\textsuperscript{nd} Fair Weather with Wind NW a smart Breeze visited Father Scanlan before his departure for Bonavista wrote Mrs Swd by him - Loitered away the day reading walking and talking

Monday 23\textsuperscript{rd} Wind Southerly all round with fair Weather held Court with Stewart & heard & determined a great many Cases took Sights the remainder of the day

Tuesday 24\textsuperscript{th} At Broad Cove the Weather being fair & Wind NE to SW taking Sights to determine Laughlans Surveys and that of others made there returned to Kings Cove in the afternoon
Wednesday 25th fair Weather Wind Westerly taking Sights the forenoon – the afternoon Showery took Sights between the showers

Thursday 26th September 1850 Wind NNW with fair Weather took Sights in the Morning and examined the State of the potatoe disease which I had been watching. It appears to be spreading Stewart W. Samson & John Brown the worst on the North side & Aylward on the South side about half past 10 embarked with Mr Brown and Stewart for Bonavista & arrived in about 1 3/4 Hours in time to go to Court with the Judge Des Barres and save my [qy?] Nothing done nothing to be done Examined in the case Shears ver [?]

Friday 27th Fair Weather Wind Westerly At Court nothing done nothing ready to do but Talky Talky Talky against Time & to Gammon the public

Saturday 28th Wind NNE blowing Smart – At Court listening to some such thing to no such purpose – Arguing upon Rules of Court for the want of anything better

Sunday 29th Fair Weather Wind SW At Church as usual Mr. Haddon doing the duty in the absence of our Rector whom Report says is about to be removed to Harbour Grace

Monday 30th Fair Weather At Court which ended today without saying one Word in the shape of argument or determining any thing except Mooney trying to snatch a Judgt against Messrs Slades Exrs of R Slade – Bremner [wrath?] was & was not Slades Representative but ended in giving [?] to Wallbank Francis returned from Saint Johns
Tuesday 1st October 1850 Fair Weather labouring under attack of a Cold in the head – Walked all the afternoon on the Catalina Road

Wednesday 2nd Wind Easterly SE & c In the office diagramming all day & not very well under the effects of Salts

Thursday 3 ditto ditto drank (?) & became a little better In Court till 3 oclock & decided nearly a dozen Cases

Friday 4th not too well my Bowells relaxed

Saturday 5 Wind NNE & North with Fog in the Evening and then blowing Smart – the Boats bound to St. Johns have had a fine time all day -

Sunday 6th Fair Weather with Wind NE and all round light to South East At the priests and had a long Talk with him in the Evening – my Interior more comfortable than it has been all the Week At Church as usual & in the absence of our Rector Mr. Haddon had the Service and gave us two very excellent Sermons –

........................................

8

Monday 7th Wind at SSE cloudy Weather & Fog rising from Trinity Bay - Held Court general quarter Sessions & General Sessions but had no business with the former excepting Talk We noticed the most public of the Acts that has been passed in the House the last two Sessions & explained to them in a Cursory manner their Bearings - Mr. Arnott would not be foreman of our Grand Jury but voted for and reliniquished to Michael Carroll that dignity I was much provoked with him but he is at times a most inexplicable man – Blowing smart at Night with Rain
Tuesday 8th Wind SSE to SSW blowing heavy with Rain  Mr. Arnotts Boat returning from Saint Johns having left it this morning about 3 o’clock after a run of 12 Hours - No Foreign News  - Domestic the death of Nathanial Munden of Brigus  — a clever Seaman & a celebrated Seal Killer  He would have risen in our Navy if his lot had been cast there instead of the Seal fisheries & Trade of this Island  He was upwards of 60 years of age - The Night was fine with Wind about SSW or SW with the Northern Lights up pretty high in Arch

Wednesday 9th  The Morning showery with Wind at SSW inclined to blow Smart which it did in the Course of the day - The Captain of the Thomas (Hart) came here to enter his Vessel from Torraviega [Torrevieja] with 120 tons of Salt after a long voyage spent in the Mediterranean for the most part having been twice at Leghorn - Things quiet in Spain but in Italy the Waldenses are creating a great deal of attention  - They are antient Christians and in early times suffered Persecution almost to extirpation having been driven from their County whither after the lapse of some years they returned Sword in hand having their Bishop and regained their Patrimony which their descendents have held ever since  - Doctor Achil who they say was one of the Cardinals  & whom the pope imprisoned for his Reforming Religious Principles in the Inquisition is beating up their strong hold not only preaching openly but disseminating Bibles and Religious Tracts amongst the Italian with whom there is a great shaking of the dry Bones and it would appear that the Power of darkness is being broken & dispelled

Thursday 10th Wind in the Northern quarter with light Showers  By a Watchman 4th Sept’ I perceive Colonel King of the 14th Dragoons shot himself in India  - He had flogged one of his Privates for saying that he was a Coward and ran away at Chillianwalla (Battle of Chillianwala) - Such appears to have been the Case  - The report went home & Sir Cha ⁵ Napier censured the Leader at Lahore where he stated the Men of that Regd ¹ would go any where & do any thing possible if they were properly led  It appears they did tho the Col. Deserted them  This amounted to something like charge of want of Courage  Some where in the
Leader or Leaders – after the Man had been flogged he went up to his Colonel and again called him Coward & told him he ran away at Chillianwalla – another courtmarshal ensued which Banished the Man for 14 years when Sir Charles refused

........................................

9

to ratify the sentence & sent it back for Reconsideration - The officers could not find any other punishment – when Sir Charles in his Capacity of Governor pardoned the Man & returned him to the Ranks in the 14th - upon the score that the Man was drunk & mad with [Arrae?] & Beer of which he had taken a large dose and the Torture of the Lash caused him to repeat the offence - The Colonel should have been flogged and drummed out of the Redg for his Conduct in Battle & rendered forever incompetent to serve again unless it was his first trial under fire when he should be allowed to try again & if his Courage failed then to have been turned from the Service - I dare say he was looked upon as a black sheep by the Field Officers & others of the Line –

Friday 11th Wind NE a fine Breeze for the Boats which went away last Evening bound to St. Johns – If the Harboured at Catalina for part of the Night they are near St. Johns now - Received an order to Survey the Cape Land for the Light House Commissioners – I regret that I did not go with Henry Dunn yesterday as he would have carried me to the Leas wharf at St Johns which would have been near my quarters Night dark Wind blowing heavily with Rain

Saturday 12th Wind inclined to go to the Eastward but moderate with thick Fog Reading Seymours Mornings with the Jesuits at Rome (Rev M. Hobart Seymour Mornings Among the Jesuits at Rome )- He appears to be a man of keen observation and possessed of a mind determined to judge for itself - He follows them through their Ceremonies and shews where they fail in an essential point of laying on of Hands in the Ordination of Priests which is substituted for the presenting the Chalice and other unmeaning Ceremonies – Confutes their claim to infallibility by their failing to produce any Order of or Rule or decree of Council to
sanction or support such a Claim - destroys their claim to the power of the Keys which they say is a comfortable thing to possess shows how far the Anglican Church feels herself authorized to pronounce the Remission of Sin Viz as ambassadors or authorized Stewards of Gods Word pronouncing or delivering his message or command in an Official way – The subjects appear to be cleverly handled and the publication of the Conversations to have drawn forth the power & subtlety of the Jesuits to distort or suppress a great deal of what Mr S has put forth – It will have some good effect I hope to fix if not inform the wavering Minds at Oxford youths who are halting between two opinions

Sunday 13th Light Wind from the East & North East with thick fog In the afternoon wind more Northerly and NW with light Rain at Church as usual and heard two excellent Sermons read by Mr. Haddon - Train up a Child in the Ways There is joy in Heaven over one Sinner that repenteth - The Church pretty full in the afternoon Read Seymours Mornings amongst the Jesuits who not able to do away with the uncertainties of their Religion endeavour to intimidate him – hints to him the probability of his putting away his Wife who appears to be as learned a Theologian as himself but the Jesuits are non plus’d and angry at being told of the Irregularities of the Romanist Clergy a large Body of whom particularly the Mexican are living in a state of Concubinage Night fine

....................

10

Monday 14th Wind at South West the morning fair but clouds working up – Too much Run at Cannaile for the Browns to load if the Weather would permit it – Adjourned our quarter Sessions for a Month and then sought Data all day Mrs Swd accompanied me to Long Pond but did not meet with any thing Interesting in our Road excepting a few Scads of Light Rain may be deemed so – arrived at or after nightfall Revd B Jones his wife & son from Trinity after an absence of upwards of a Month having left this on the 9th Ult°
Tuesday 15 Wind SW to WSW with a cloudy morning which became fairer as the day advanced - The pupil Mary Strathie whom we sent by order of the Governor to learn to Weave cloth &c returned to Catalina yesterday with Revd B Jones and she is reported to have brought away the honors of the Loom from the Trinitarians !!! Thus eclipsing our modern athenians will I am rejoiced to learn that she is a proficient in the Science Surveying for Datas all day and inspecting the Potatoe Crop which in general is bad enough that is with regard to Disease fully one third of the Crop is lost which is more than I calculated upon some have lost one half – Mr Ward returned from Saint Johns via Catalina where he landed from his Boat Preparing to embark for St Johns with William Brown

Wednesday 16th The Morning fine but as it advanced there was a little Scad of Rain which cleared off the heaviness of the atmosphere In the office all day almost preparing for my departure the Weather being fine expect the Craft will be loaded in the Crown of the day about - 6 oclock summoned to depart and having previously embarked my Luggage walkd to Cannaile it was then calm but shortly after a light air springing up from the Eastward I embarked and we got under way - that Breeze carried us out as far as Red Point when we began to break off northerly and fetched off westward of Stone Island still [treaking?] off [trekked?] ship and at Ten OClock passd the Light House with a fair Wind & find Weather --Off Catalina a light Shower overtook us when a general Consultation took place as to further progress but eventually it was determined that we should keep on - At one OClock in Baccalieu Tickle

Thursday 17 and the morning found us off Cape St. Francis – At noon we made fast to McBrides Wharf and in another Hour I was safely ensconced in Mrs Ashes Lodgings after a very pleasant passage of 16 Hours from Swerry head

Friday 18th Oct at St Johns – At Government House transacting Business and also at the Treasury looking for old Warrants which have been with held from me and others in my district & from my Brother at Trinity by Pat Morris the late Treasurer
Found one for M\textsuperscript{1} Fennell in 1843 at £ 2.14.6 one for my Coroners Fees in 1844 £2.14
H\textsuperscript{\text{v}} Sweetland £4.6.8 R Sweetland other Sums (small) Wm & Rd Dyke 2
for Lock up H\text{o} in 44 & in 46 17/4 for the Same - [Thatshie?] £ 2.3.4

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sum</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1.16.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.19.9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Dined with Robert Carter

...............................

11

Saturday 19\textsuperscript{th} October 1850 St Johns – Fair Weather at Surveyor General office
arranging to arrange my affairs with him & after that visiting Mrs Mary
LeMessurier and Mrs Jellard and dined with the latter - Visiting mine
acquaintance

Sunday 20\textsuperscript{th} At Church in the forenoon St. Thomas’s and at the Cathedral in the
Evening – The latter only one third of the intended building is in the old Gothic
Style with Lancet Arches and Windows with a lofty Roof in the same Style without
any ceiling - The windows are high but the Centre Style of them giving them an
appearance of great Strength but at the same time occupying too much of the
Space which should have been left for the admission of Light but upon the whole
it is not an unpeaceful or unsightly building - The Interior is occupied by four
Rows of Benches and three ayles a small but powerful organ and Communion
Table with the reading desks in front parallel with the ayles The Effect is very
good & the Service was as in all Cathedrals chanted for the most part – dined with
M\textsuperscript{1}. Peter Carter the Chief Magistrate of Saint Johns and in the afternoon walked
to Fresh Water where a Town appears to be rising up

Monday 21\textsuperscript{st} Oct to Thursday 21\textsuperscript{st} Nov having spent in Saint Johns I embarked at
11 OClock with Isabella Alexander on board the Foam Capt\textsuperscript{n} Fred\textsuperscript{k} Hiscock for
Catalina where we arrived on Friday morning about one o’clock just escaping a heavy Gale which was then in progress and finished with a Snow Storm –

The time spent in St. John’s about three Weeks were occupied in Business and visiting with moderate dissipation – Dinners with wine & c in moderation – The Town is a splendid one as far as it is rebuilt The Houses in good stile with hot and warm Baths dining & drawing Rooms & c lit with Gass which for the most part is introduce by splendid Branches – in fact their Dwellings are fit for Princes instead of the residence of Merchants I was much pleas’d with the General appearance of the Town tho all the Sheds are not removed & will not be till some time next Month – during my stay at Saint Johns I met some of my Friends or rather Ferryland Relatives from one of whom I gleaned some Information relative to my Family - William [think this is a reference to his son William, born England Nov 19, 1811] was expected in England from India to arrange about carrying out a Rail Road in India Mat was supposed to have been at Hong Cong two years since and at S¹ Francisco in August last where a vessel had arrived from India or Austrelia Sweetland Master whom I have not a doubt is Matthew [his second son with his first wife Priscilla was called Matthew Morry Sweetland]

Robert Carter promised to send me the paper containing the news or report of the Vessel and from whence she came

......

12

So that I may have an opportunity of writing him to induce a Correspondence – That Doctor Brand was well and in possession of all his Faculties except that of hearing about two Months since – and also that my Daughters were well.

On Saturday the 2nd Nov’r I attended the Remains of M’ts Peter Carter to her last resting Place in the Cemetery near quidi vidi Pond in the South East thereof - She had numbered 60 years – for a considerable time before her decease she had been confined to her Bed Room and the last three or four Months deprived of
Reason with now and then short Intervals of Recollection in which she would recognize those around her - She has left a large family of unmarried females and two Sons unsettled in Life one I fear a cast away and that her eldest born – Well Intemperance must have its Voltaries as well as its Victims but what shall we say or can be said where the head of the family forgets the dignity which attaches to his Station as a Man & a father and sets the example to his children & his Juniors !!! It is a pity & a pity ‘tis ‘tis true - I regret it extremely that such should be the case – about an hour after our anchoring at Catalina and before the Vessel was finally moored the Snow came down very thick and the wind increased to a heavy Gale - as Bell was in bed we did not attempt to land but held on until about 9 or 10 oclock when the Snow having ceased we went on shore and reached M’ Bremners where we located ourselves for the remainder of the day & the Night – Learnt that a vessel which we met in the Bay reaching to the South had a narrow escape having bore up for Catalina fell into ragged Harbour Bight and with difficulty work’d out of it & got into Catalina – Being in want of rest slept sound & on Saturday 23rd Rode part way to Bonavista & walkd the rest the Stirrup Leather being too short riding more fatiguing than walking – found M’s Swd and Elizth well & rejoicing in my return after an absence of 5 Weeks & I no less rejoiced to be at home with them

Sunday 24th dark cloudy Weather – At Church twice Wind Southerly at Night brought Rain Sleet Snow & Rain

Monday 25th Wind at East fogging but towards Evening going South & West which cleared off the Weather – Visited by Rev’d B Jones & his Wife but they would not stay to Tea with us - Read the Life of Sir Walter Raleigh till 10 when I retired to rest – Horse shod by Hunt

Tuesday 26th Wind at West blowing smart – Two or 3 Boats from the Bay today - Sent Horse to Catalina for Bell applicants for Relief f’m Bird Island Cove & in our Town Widows also – Blowing heavily f’m the Westward with Frost

..........................

13
Wednesday 27th November 1850 Blowing heavily from the Westward since Midnight – but afternoon is moderated somewhat visited Mr Arnott and delivered him his Grant for which he is to pay me 14½/7d slg – Giving audience to applicants for work and arranging my affairs

Thursday 28th - Wind at SW in the Morning with Snow and NNW at & after Noon with Snow drifts Maurice Coffee here demanding Money of me on acct which I have paid him - Admits one License for a late Transaction in the acct but must admit more

Friday 29th Wind WNW NNW blowing smart with Snow Showers In the office all day

Saturday 30 Mild Weather Wind West & in the office most part of the day – At Night Wind SSE with Snow

Sunday 1st Decr Wind NE spitting Snow in the forenoon but with afternoon cloudy but dry & inclined to thaws At Church twice - two excellent Sermons - The Morning touching on a subject lately very much agitated Viz Prevenient Grace which he explained in a very easy way as well as proper Indeed there is much to be said and done before its final reception - the thought and wish to do and the Act whereby we accomplish that which we think & do an all necessary to the becoming a new Creature In Mr Goffs case who is an elderly Man full Sixty years of Age being lately baptized His friends were Quakers of Ross – Since being in this Country he has always attended the Episcopal Church - He being convinced of the necessity of Baptism & with him it must have been a matter of pure mature Reflection he must have had Grace given him to seek it & the Act of Being baptized no doubt confirmed the Gift at all events it is in outward and visible sign of the inward and spiritual Grace & who shall say that Water or Baptism should be refused when seeking it
Monday 2\textsuperscript{nd} Dec’ Wind Westerly with dark cloudy Weather blowing smart and towards Night giving Northward Wrote George Alexander and gave it to Chas Creed to forward by Michael McLoughlans Boat from Catalina reproted to be intended for S’ Johns on her return from the Bay – Our Cow remaining out

Tuesday 3\textsuperscript{rd} Dec’ dark cloudy Weather Wind North West blowing a smart Breeze but fair Weather – delivered Joseph Shears my Order on the Treasurer for my March quarters Stipend £37.10 Sgr or £42.19.2 Currency reserving to myself Ten or Twelve pounds out of it - He is still sore upon our decision of last year which he says took from him seven pounds which I tell him was entirely owing to his not telling his Servant that he should reduce his Wages - Snow Showers at Night

......................

14

Wednesday 4\textsuperscript{th} Wind NW or NNW cloudy Weather – Walkd to Big Hill on the Catalina Road – there were at Work on the Road John Romain & Orlando Hollett James [Butt?] and Wm Randall & Boy of James Ryan Thos Hayward ([Bell Hill?]) James Caufield and 1Biddlecombe Snow at Night

Thursday 5\textsuperscript{th} Wind North East with cloudy Weather but inclined to be mild and to clear off Snow at Night a light Scad

Friday 6 Wind NW or NNW with Sunshine occasionally Walkd to Spillars Ridge this afternoon and did not find any one at Work on the old Road to Bird Island Cove found only drain dug across the Path at the Bog and that is all which may have been done on Monday by one Man at the very farthest - returned at Night fall - read the Watchman of 30\textsuperscript{th} October – much agitation on the appointment of Bishops and their Sees markd out by the pope also the creation of an Archbishop Newman of Westminster – This will cause a shaking of the dry Bones and increased exertion among our Clergymen to meet the Enemy when “they come in as a flood to overspread the Sand” They have been to supine too long but
nevertheless the thing having assumed a tangible Shape John Bull will meet it
with a firm determined look & stop his further Progress – The emancipation
opened the door for them & they have since made good use of their Time as far
as the appointment of Priest Bishops & c – Indeed the large number of R Catholics
170,000 they state in London require the Superintendence of some one  Our
folk have taken no trouble to convert them therefore they have no one to blame
but themselves –

Saturday 7th  Wind NW dart cloudy Weather now & then a gleam of Sunshine
and that is all – In the office all day till late when I went to the Parsnip Garden on
the Catalina Road but did not meet one Workman returning from the Road -

Sunday 8th  Wind SSE to West – Mild Weather with Snow and heavy Breeze of
Wind Night fair Weather but about 8 or 9 OClock the Wind veered West it
commenced blowing a very heavy Gale with Moderate frost

Monday 9th  Fair Weather over head but blowing a very heavy Gale A Court day
with us – two trespass cases where the parties being face to face were inclined
to indulge in foul Language  Committed Keel for a Contempt & discharged him
again - More moderate towards Night & rather smart frost

.............

15

Tuesday 10th Dec 1850 Wind NW by W a Stiff Breeze attended by frost and fair
Weather  – In the office and adjusting my Survey of Ab Hunt s transfer to Jerem
White  Mild at Night  The Gaolers eldest daughter married this Evening to
Michael  -  the Girls at the Wedding

Wednesday 11th  – Dark cloudy Weather with Wind at NE walked on the Bird
Island Cove Road and found Way & his Son on this side Jno Oldford Jun Jno
Chauk Jun Oldfords 2 Boys Tho Minchener Tho Chauk J Sr  &  Stanley &
Tucker up here for Meal  - Light Scad of Snow at Night –
Thursday 12th  Fair Weather SSW – SW to West - Freezing  Walkd to Birchy Cove to inspect the progress of the Workmen on the Road & found they had proceeded very well notwithstanding they had no overseer – On my arrival opposite to Mr. Shears’s the Wind during a Snow Shower suddenly shifted to the Westward and caused considerable drift along the remainder of my Road as it blew heavily but nevertheless reached home without any Inconvenience about four OClock - Smart frost at Night

Friday 13th  Wind North West or SW fair Weather overhead  Elizabeth Alexanders Mr Martins Wedding day - Bird Island Cove man here looking for Meal & having earned it they had their allowances  Smart frost at Night scouring the Ponds sealing them up  Reading Halliburton’s Colonial Gov’t an excellent Article

Saturday 14th  Fair Weather aloft blowing rather smart from NNW to NW and freezing intensely - The Night very cold but fair

Sunday 15th  Wind NW to West with dark cloudy Weather  At Church as usual where we had the pleasure of Mr Nettings Service both parts of the day Mr Jones having his duty at Catalina & the Administration of the Sacrament - Night Mild Wind inclined to go Southward

Monday 10th  Wind South SSW and South West – Snow in early part of the Morning but the Wind veering to SW it cleared off – Night mild  In the office meeting Robert Carter

Tuesday 17th  Wind Northerly and round Eastward - dark gloomy Weather - Sandy and Ellick at Work about the porch  At Night, all the Snow came on which continued until near Ten when it rained  & the Wind edged Southerly

Wednesday 18th  Wind South with fog and Rain air mild  A messenger who came yesterday left this Morning on his return to Trinity - Wrote Benj'n & Mr. Hapburn
by him and sent to Catalina to forward my Letter for R Carter by him if not
opportunity offered thence across the Bay - about Noon the Wind rearing with
heavy Rain to SW the weather cleared off in the Sunshine

Thursday 19th Wind NW to West blowing Smart with pretty fair share of Frost In
the office all day & in the Evening walk in the New Road & the lower Road making
observation  Wind at North W in the Evening

.......  

16

Friday 20th Decr 1850  Fair Weather with light Breeze from South West  - Walk to
Birchy Cove Surveying intended improvement in that Line of Road  - The following
were then at Work thereon  Jno Romaine & Son Orlando Hollett & Son  Robert
Russel it was near Night when I returned home the Wind was then at East or ESE
Snowing apparently a dirty Night coming on which it became as it advanced and
blew heavily

Saturday 21st Decr  Wind NE blowing smart  - with cold disagreeable Weather – In
the office all day  - At Night smart Frost with Snow dwoys

Sunday 22nd Wind West N West to West – At Church as usual Weather cold but
not so severe as it has been  - Information brought to me of the Wreck of a Vessel
near Cape Largent between it and Eastern Head of Bird Island Cove  - That the
Bodies of two Women had been taken from it and brought into the Cove  -
Issued directions about them and at Night made preparation for visiting them

Monday 23rd  Fair Weather and the day proved mild with Wind at West or NNW –
Visited Bird Island Cove and held four Inquests two on the Bodies of the females
and two on those of two men one of them William McCarthy the Master and
owner of the Schooner “Union” 35 Tons of Saint Johns bound to White Bay where
McCarthy is engaged in Business and in which Vessel he became cast away on Friday Night or Saturday Morning at [Nebuchods?] Cove and with all hands perished. Some loose articles have been saved but of little Value.

Tuesday 24th Xmas eve Fair Weather with Wind at West at home & in the office Writing Letters for St Johns.

Wednesday 25th Christmas day – Fair Weather with Wind at West. At Church twice and wrote during the Evening preparing for a Visit to Bird Island Cove on the Morrow.

Thursday 26th Wind WSW to South with dull Weather but rather mild than otherwise. Went to Bird Island Cove to search for wreck & Goods – but did not discover much of any Consequence nothing having been brought in from thence since my last visit returned by Nightfall tired and hungry.

Friday 27th dark cloudy Weather Wind at SSW Dr. George Skelton [son of Dr. John Skelton] embarked for Pond [Greenspond] this Morning in a small fishing Boat Tho’s Mifflens for the purpose of practising there as a Surgeon the present Medical Man Levisconte Having entirely[rengued?] his Mind to the power of Strong Potatious - A clever Man but a drunkard what a pity – The Wind and Weather continued favourable for George Skelton all day - They say he did not intend passing Flat Island if so he cannot have had any difficulty in reaching them this day - Mild & thawing under foot at Evg which it continued to do till towards Midnight –

Saturday 28th after Midnight some Snow fell which carried the Wind to the Westward from whence it blew Smart but not a Gale attended by moderate Frost.
- Reading Valentine McClutchoy [written by William Carleton] whose Prototype we have here in Mike the Bully (Carroll) if he had only

17

sufficient Field for it - but it gives a pretty fair picture with a little shade of over colouring of the Life of the Irish Peasantry and the absentee Landlord their Agents and Satellites a horrible set no doubt but nevertheless it is a fair picture of the over reaching Schemeing practised by those underlings the one to over reach the other I have myself been the Subject of such unprincipled schemeing in this Country whilst in the Management of Cozens’s Estate at Brigus Cozens & his relative Lemon with now Honourable Chas Bennett to get the management of the Estate into their own Hands They succeeded but it brought Ruin eventually upon Lemon who succeeded me and Bennett has not prospered with all his cunning and over reaching –

Sunday 29th Wind West WSW to SSW with fair Weather and not over frosty – At Church twice as usual Snow at Night

Monday 30th Wind WNW dark cloudy Weather - Held Court this day in my office and decided two Cases reserving our Judgment in a third Keough ver King it being a Case in which the party in whose Right the Action is grounded did not commence or enter into Service as per Agreements therefore altho a shipping Paper pass’d implying a future Service query whether under the Circumstances of his not having entered into Service was he to be considered Keoughs Servt and under such circumstances was Keough entitled to recover from King the Man he did serve his advances made in Nov’t-

The packet man was here today - Wrote my Report by him and sent Petition to Mr Crowdy for Remuneration as Preventive Off’ wrote Bayley sending Unions Register and Thomas’s outward Bill of entry - Mrs. S wrote to St Johns to George by Jn° Murphy - The Hants Harbour or Perlican Schooner left Catalina today for her destination & no doubt had a good time the Wind acting more Northerly
towards the Middle of the day - A Schnooner left Kings Cove this forenoon supposed to be Handcock for Catalina to lay up the Winter or at least till March

Tuesday 31st December – Fair Weather with smart frost and Wind to the Westward or NW not over heavy or not more than a wholesail Breeze The year 1850 is now become a matter of History which will tell you that it is not or have not been barren of Events & those of some Importance to the World I cannot now stop to enumerate those but I may do so when I find leisure moreso than I can now command  Smart frost at Night but nevertheless the Wind seems inclined to veer to the Southward of West and to bring us mild Weather again

.......................

18

Wednesday 1st January 1851 Wind at South West with fair Weather the early part of the day – Slop making in the Harbour therefore as there has been but little Snow to drift the Sea Water has become chill’d and is as Cold nearly as the Air – Mild at Night

Thursday 2nd Fair Weather but blowing and freezing Prodigiously tho the early part of the Morning was mild whilst the Wind was in the Sourthern quarters but so soon as it went to the NW it froze very severe indeed

Invited to dine at the parsonage today - barbarous for any one to be called upon such an occasion from his snug fireside & It was miserably cold there until the good Man had increased the force of his fire and made it more tolerable  Mr. & Mrs Arnott dined with Mrs Swd and myself – The doctor & his Wife were expected but he went off to Catalina suppose upon a sick Call and tho he returned from thence in time he did not or would not attend because why he and his Wife are dreadfully indignat with Arnott tho they have no right to be so for he was not to blame in the Matter but rather Shears and the Priest - they neither of them visit with us therefore it matters not to them how much the little Society becomes subdivided – Father Waldron  Messrs Stewart and Murphy are here from Kings
Cove  Father Tom chuckling at the popes Bull and the supposed conversion of all the protestants of England but he is a fool as well as a false Prophet  Harbour filling with slop

Friday 3rd  Wind WNW or NW blowing smart with smart Frost  The Harbour frozen up and full of slop beyond Cannaile Rock  It continued freezing till the Night advanced when the Wind veering away round to the Eastward softened the Air –

Saturday 4th  Wind from South to North with light Snow and mild Weather which continued till Nightfall when a severe frost commenced and continued through out the Night

Sunday 5th  Wind N or NNW freezing very intensely  - At Church in the forenoon when the cold was almost unbearable  Friend Stewart dined with us and we kept ourselves warm by the fireside the remainder of the day  Freezing very intensely at Night

Monday 6th  Wind Northerly or NW with a sharp freezing air Keen enough to shave one  - Opened Court of Quarter Sessions of the peace & there not being any Business  adjourned it for a fortnight – At Night severe frost but I think less of it

Tuesday 7th  Wind NW or WNW with fair Weather and less vapour flying or rising than yesterday and Sunday & indeed less frost  A Bank of Cloud hanging over Trinity Bay indication the change in atmosphere & approaching southerly Wind

Wednesday 8th  Wind NW freezing intensely

....................

19

Thursday 9th  Jany 1851  Wind NW to NNE  Severe frost all day till the Wind veered Easterly when it lost some of its venom & became more mild – Brought home the Loom a present from the Governer & the first ever used or seen in Bonavista
Friday 10th Wind West to South West with moderate frost and rather a cloudy Sky but nevertheless the Sun shone a little & the Air mild towards Noon – did some Surveying on the edge of Beaver Pond and having finished & got home snow came on from the South after we got home but it did not continue long notwithstanding that the Wind went to the Eastward

Saturday 11th Wind WSW with cloudy Weather and the Air mild than otherwise in the first part of the day - About one clock PM Intelligence having been brought me that the Body of a man supposed to be that of elder Wm McCarthy of St Johns had been brought into Bird Island Cove dined and immediately went thither in company with Mr Laurence and held an Inquest on it - The Nose had been annihilated and the Eyes destroyed by the friction & insects - he had had a Rope round his Body as tho he had been lashed fast to something and the lash made fast to that something had chaffed off - I fancy it must have been to the Chain because he was first discovered fast under it - or it may have been to the Windlass which if freed from the Chain would have buoyed him up but nevertheless it is certain he suffered about day light & I have some Idea one of the Men who discovered the Wreck saw one of the Crew sprawling in the Water and having as he thought heard a Voice became frightened and ran away It was dark by the time we reached the House and consequently it was late before we returned home & I was somehow or other rather fatigued when reached home -

Sunday 12th Fair Weather and light Breeze from the Westward At Church as usual where we had two excellent Sermons from Mr. Jones whom report says is to leave us for Harbour Grace in the Spring -

Monday 13th Fair Weather with light Wind from the Westward

Tuesday 14th Fair Weather with Light Wind from Northward Air mild than otherways - Another Body of Boy at Bird Island

Wednesday 15th Fair Weather light Wind form the Westward went to Bird Island Cove and held an Inquest on the remains supposed of the youngest son of Widow Pendergast at St Johns lost in the Schooner Union Capt Field arrived at Trinity
last fm Saint John’s 50 days Passage fm Market he brought me a Letter from Mr Job informing me that the Union & Cargo were insured in £380


20

Arrived home at about three OClock having had a most pleasant day of it the Road being Primo The Slop prevents the Wreckers from doing any thing today

Thursday 16th Jany 1851 Light Wind from the Westward with cloudy Weather - Got sight of a few Ledgers (Public Ledger) to 7th Ins¹ They do not contain any matter of great Importance beyond that of the Popish question which serves to agitate the public Mind in Great Britain The Atty General it is said has received orders to prepare a Bill to be brought before the House of Commons to prevent the Popish Ecclesiastes from gaining a footing in England or bearing Titles &c Why not prosecute the publisher of the Bull & order it to be burnt by the hangman - Our Church men in the Union seek for Power against the State more apparently than the extension of the Kingdom of Christ or Gods Kingdom & which no doubt will now the agitation is got up be brought not only more into view but become more their concern - for “God maketh the Wrath of Man to praise him so will he bring forward the Sound part of his Church to accomplish his Wish and to expel the unsound or else bring them back to their duty -

Friday 17th Fair Weather with light Wind from the Northward in the first part of the day and from the SSW at nightfall Walkd to Clarks Pond & halfway up it in the afternoon to reconnoiter the Road and found it excellent to get out our Wharf Sticks which lay about a Mile beyond the Turning on Clarks Pond that is on the South west Side of Rocky Pond one slight pinch only being in the Road Viz coming up from Clarks Pond It occupied me one hour and twenty minutes to walk from the place of turning on the pond to my home - It may be five Miles but not more to the Sticks - John Eales (fogey) Thomas Ryder and Symmonds returned this Evening from Pond whither they conveyed Dl Geo Skelton having been absent three Weeks – they left their Boat there and came across in a punt to the South
Shore. It occupied them several days to reach Pond having sheltered at flat Island the first Night which was dark and remaining there Saturday (29th) again embarked on Sunday and reached Pond that day – In returning the 3 men walkd over the Ice from Broad Cove – a most hazardous undertaking for the least puff of Wind from WSW or SW or South would have cast it off the Shore and broke it up and they had not landed here more than an hour before the Wind came up from the Southward and at Ten OClock the Bight was free from Ice – truly the Lord waiteth to be gracious -

Saturday 18th Wind West with fair Weather spent the forenoon in the office and the afternoon walkd to Rockey Pond towards Birchy Cove where Ryan cut Wharf Sticks for me - found them but they are nothing great as a whole – some of them miserable some fine Birches amongst them – It was after Night when I returned tired tho the distance out and home occupied four hours only

............................

21

Sunday 19th Jan 6 1851 Wind WNW with fair weather but very keen frost At Church twice as usual and heard two most excellent discourses from Mr. Jones Received a Letter from Mr. Shears and as the messenger promised to call replied to it but he did not

Monday 20th Fair Weather Wind West with sharp frost - after the Night had closed in the sharpness of the air was changed to a chilly dampness and as the Wind veered Southward became mild

Tuesday 21 Wind in the Southern quarter with fog glitter Snow Rain &c with mild Weather in the first part of the day - In the afternoon the Wind away to the NNW blowing smart with Snow Showers and a Smart frost ensued
Wednesday 22\textsuperscript{nd} Fair Weather with Wind at West attended by a dry Keen frost – The Tracery of the frost on my office window very beautiful indeed - Trees of the most beautiful foliage and shrubs of the most beautiful shape and & Blossoms or fruit like appearance appended thereto - Frost Natures Kaleidiscope  Got a Sight of London Pictorial Times of 25\textsuperscript{th} Dec\textsuperscript{r} late but it did not contain one Word of News - filld with Xmas Stories & Trash of that description all very well to amuse home readers who have an abundance of other Papers to inform them of the daily News but to us at this Season we want something more than stories to satisfy our Curiosity  Well the previous ones contain a deal on the Subject of Politics generally particularly foreign where the late warlike demonstrations assumed between Austria and Prussia having ended in demonstrations only they both have wisely determined to agree to disarm and accordingly have recalled and disbanded all their extra Levies and submitted their disputes to be determined by a general Congress to be held at Almutz [ Olmutz - Nov 1850 treaty between Prussia and Austria]  Well so best – In England the Steam is kept up at the Popish assumptions and that party – Wiseman endeavouring to excuse his Master the pope on Acc\textsuperscript{r} of his [steling?] the inhabitants of Britain  Infidels heretics &c lying thro thick and thin to [compass?] his Ends best the World should mistake the Character of the Beast which he has assumed - Also threatening the .. and those Protestant Ministers who adopt Popish practices in their Church Services – Well if those Men who are grasping at this Shadow of things gone by would only follow their Masters example be [?] and lowly teaching their flock s his Word forsaking all but a decent and orderly observance of the Mode of Worship and the leading of their flock in their attendance thereon twould quickly Yield its fruits or at least shew its effects on their Minds

Thursday 23\textsuperscript{rd}  - Fair Weather  Wind NNW the first part of the day but the appearance in the South indicate that it will not continue till Night  - Walkd towards Birchy Cove to see what the Labourers had done – not exactly pleased with them they paying too much attention to themselves – day fine to the end & we received
a general party in Evening and kept it up till two OClock nearly and enjoyed ourselves you may depend

Friday Morning 24\textsuperscript{th} January Fair Weather and light Wind with a smart frost in the early part of the Morning -

Saturday 25\textsuperscript{th} dark cloudy Morning Wind from the Southern quarter and towards Night Snow - The Ice breaking up in the Harbour and the Bay - The packet man here from Trinity – wrote M' Bayley by him – Towards midnight the Wind had veered away to the Northward with frost & Snow - Gazette of the 14\textsuperscript{th} Jany & Lancashire Papers of the 16\textsuperscript{th} Nov' from M' Jones

Sunday 26\textsuperscript{th} Wind f\textsuperscript{m} the Westward with fair Weather and a very sharp Frost - At Church as usual Frances Shears with us in the Evening

Monday 27\textsuperscript{th} Wind in the NNW with light Snow dwoys and freezing very hard - Bishop Philpot of Exeter is bitterly restive with his Superior the Archbishop of Canterbury and his Compeers having refused to sign a Protest against the popes proceedings which had been signed by the whole Bench with the single exception of Dr. Thirwall - Dr. Philpotts flatly refused and instead of communicating with Archbishop set about composing a petition couched in the most Insolent Terms to the queen setting up his own authority against hers and pulling to pieces the address which had been sent for his Signature - In the meantime Dr. Sumner and the Bishops had framed a totally different address which was sent by the ArchBishop to the Home Office so that the Bishop of Exeter's Petition had no direct application to it and was in fact a Criticism upon a document which did not exist - Sir George Guy under the very indulgent plea that the Bishops Petition was informal sent it back – Whereupon Dr Philpots wrote a second Letter and printed the whole of the Correspondence & The Correspondent says “I shall be greatly surprised if his Lordship does not get himself into another Scrape Shortly”–
The Bishop of London is now taking measures to put down in the Metropolitan Churches any Ceremonies or forms not authorized by the Rubric, or sanctioned by established Customs. The first fruit of the Bishops decided Conduct (which has long slumbered) is the Resignation of Mr. Bennett perpetual Curate of St. Paul's Knights Bridge and of St. Barnabas Pimlico; in both of which Churches Puseyite practices were greatly in vogue. Great demand for Meal today and my stock is drawing to an end. Severe frost at Night.

Tuesday 28th Fair Weather with Wind in the Northern quarter and attended by severe frost – the last night very cold - Visited Shears and had a long talk and a walk in his store with him where it was desperately cold - Weather fair to the end of the day and apparently frost less intense – the mercury stood at 0/7 this morning at Day light

-----------------------

Pp 23-38

23

Wednesday 29th Jany 1851 dark cloudy Weather with Wind at South & SSW but the Air cold notwithstanding through out the day but at Night the Wind veered to the Eastward and at first with Snow then Sleet and Rain blowing heavily at SE a fine time for the Thomas for a Run if within a certain distance

-----------------------

Thursday 30th Jany Wind South to SSW with Rain and mild Air - Our Cellar and under House department flooded in consequence of the free thaw. Mild to the end of the day & the Wind still in the Southern quarter Night mild & some Snow fell in the Course of it

-----------------------

Friday 31st Fair Weather with Wind at WSW blowing smart and bringing a return of Frost - The Night fair and frosty
Saturday 1\textsuperscript{st} February 1851  The Morning sharp frost with Wind to the Westward - went to Bird Island Cove and sold the articles brought in from the Wreck all being fished up from the Bottom allowed the Salvors one half – the whole made £28.7.0 deducting £2.16.8

for comm. & advertising 2.16.8

25.10.4

the salvors being paid £4.8.0 4.8

£ 21.2.4 one half £ 10.11.2 to divide amongst them - returned home about two hours of Sun all the better for the Walk - Many Birds (Ducks) shot at the Cove  Isabella Bremner here to have a Tooth extracted dougald with her – they returned again in the Evening & a beautiful Evening tho cold –

Sunday 2\textsuperscript{nd}  Fair Weather with Wind to the Westward  At Church twice as usual attended the Sacrament with M\textsuperscript{rs} Sw\textsuperscript{d} & others  - The Night cloudy and threatening Snow -

Monday 3\textsuperscript{rd}  First part of the day clouded with Wind to the Westward – Mid day fine Evening cloudy Wind WSW  At Court delivered our Judgment upon Keough ver ver of Little Catalina which was for defendant

Plaintiff not well pleased with the decision declaring poor empty fool that he would carry it into the House of Assembly &c &c &c &c - Received a Letter from Trinity of 29\textsuperscript{th} Ulto informing me that they had heard of another lamentable affair of loss of Life  - McLea had supplied 4 Men for the Northward who having lost their Boat & Supplies returned to St Johns where after being again supplied by him they joined 9 others belonging to the same quarter making 13 in all who comprised the whole of the Male population of the Settlement they belonged to in White Bay all were lost !!! Some stir was made to supply the families but what
the result of it was is not known but I fear from the difficulty of navigating this fall that the poor Creatures are left destitute -- The Night squally and attended by Light Snow dwoys

24

Tuesday 4th Feb 1851  The day cloudy till towards Noon when it displayed some appearance of clearing off the Wind being to the West South West with only a moderate share of frost - Find on enquiry that Mr. Keough and Peter Ward were working stratgems to fling Thos [Quirk?] out of his Salvage upon the SpyGlass John Keough who was the purchaser saying in order to favour the other that it was for Ward when it was bona fide Keough for himself and no one else - Spent the Evening at Doctor Skeltons with a party and did not break up til after Midnight when the Weather was mild

Wednesday 5th Feb Snow and Rain with Wind from the South and fogging - The Night attended by Puffs from the Northward and Westward with Snow dwoys - Messrs Ward and J Keough inclined to be abusive and insulting about the late decision in Court and Salvage affairs threatening to do me an Injury at St Johns with the Government – No doubt they would if they could  Our Cow remained away all Night  Weather mild

Thursday 6th The morning overcast but as the day advanced we had a little fair Weather but in the afternoon the Wind veered from WSW to the NE and brought on Snow and thick Weather - Walked to the Top of the Ridge on the Bird Island Cove new Road  Ice in Sight Northward but he ocean tolerably free from it to the Eastward  Snow at Night

Friday 7th Wind NE to NNW & NW blowing a heavy Gale from 10 AM until Night with heavy Snow drift which continued with only a Slight abatement till Midnight attended by severe frost  Wind going westerly - Mans face nipped by Frost
Saturday 8th  Blowing smart from the Westward with Snow drift and severe frost – The Coldest two days we have experienced the Winter apparently - The Ink freezing in my Pen near the fire

Sunday 9th  Fair Weather wind Westerly & NW with fair Weather and less of Frost - At Church as usual - the latter part of the 59th Chapter of the prophet Isiah bearing upon our present Times Thomas was the first Lesson in the Morning Service - When the Enemy shall come in as a flood to divide the Land among them then shall the Holy Spirit rain upon a Standard the Bible against him &c The Standard is raised against them in Britain which is agitated from one end of the Land to the other and nothing less will satisfy the People but the expulsion of all save the priests sufficient number of whom will be retained to instruct their Flocks under a vicar apostolic - I suppose and making it Treason again to publish the popes Bulls within the British dominions

Monday 10th  Wind at South to East dark cloudy weather air cold & disagreeable - Held a Court today - Rain and Glitter at Night The Ice drifting out of the Bight and Harbour

........................

25

Tuesday 11th  Feby 1851 Wind South to South West a soft mild Air pleasant to the feelings and consequently thawing freely which it continued to do through the day and at Night Mr Smith reported to have had 12000 sticks firewood hauled for him at Kings Cove by his own folks and Roman Catholics

Wednesday 12th  Feby Wind WNW with fog and Rain the early part of the day which continued till afternoon when the Wind went away to the North & NNE and brought down the fog in the shape of Snow dwoys and it again began to freeze which it continued to do throughout the Night

Thursday 13 Wind NW with Sun shine and Snow dwoys the people again in the Woods – The Roman Catholics celebrating a Jubilate or Jubilee which among
Christians was a Year of Rejoicing - celebrated every 50th year first amongst the Jews in commemoration of their deliverance out of Egypt and afterwards instituted by Pope Boniface the 8th in the year 1300 who ordained it to be kept every one hundred years – afterwards Clement 4th ordered one to be kept every fifty years and Sextus the 4th (money coming in less plentiful than heretofore) one to be kept every 25th year and now we are told the Interim is reduced to once in Seven years – in which all outcasts are allowed to enter their Chapels and worship who at other Times are by reason of their Transgressions are excluded from it - Our good King George 3rd celebrated a Jubilee with his Subjects on his completing the 50th Year of his Reign – Walked to Beaver Pond and measured a distance between Mackeys [Lots?] and on return visited Mr Arnott and spent the remainder of the day in the office & Read Woodstock until Midnight.

Friday 14th Wind North West with fair Weather and sharp fresh Powdered Logwood appears to be a preventive against frost when mixed with Ink - It remained the Night on my desk without freezing but the frost was not intense -

Saturday 15th Wind W SW with fair Weather & mild Walked to Cove in the afternoon Eastn White Rock back by Moulans Gaze & Beaver Pond – a lovely afternoon and Evening - Rain after Midnight & Wind at South The anniversary of my first wedding 41 years since !!! I was then young but am now grown old but I would do so again

[Family tree of Sweetlands of Calvert indicates that William married Priscilla Ann Morry on Dec 15 1810 at St. Saviour’s Dartmouth Devon England and that Priscilla died there on 19 December 1820 having had 6 children with William]

Sunday 16th Wind WSW to SW with occasional gleaming of Sun shine and dark cloudy Weather with a free Thaw going on At Church as usual - The afternoon Sermon rather a compound upon our foolishness in not properly knowing God and the necessity of a better acquaintance with and better obedience to his commands if we wish to obtain his Countenance and support - The Church was well filled by the young in particular
Monday 17\textsuperscript{th} Wind North West with frost at 4 OClock in the Morning but not before – dark cloudy Weather and Sun Shine occasionally


Tuesday 18\textsuperscript{th} February 1851  Fair Weather with Wind at North with a tolerable fair share of frost - John Henry applying for Relief at the Instance of the priest and Ward - Spent the Evening and supped at Mr. Arnotts with a party - rather dull but when we broke up after Midnight we were getting on better the Wind being in the Southern quarter thawed us somewhat  The demand for Meal pretty considerable

Wednesday 19\textsuperscript{th} - Wind NW and going out toward the NE Some little Snow fell toward Morning or about day light a very light Scud “Richard not exactly himself today” – Late Hours & warm Supper Mince Pie & Tart &c &c so great a Mixture sufficient to derange any one’s Stomach when debarred from Exercise afterwards – Smart frost at Night The Union Skeltons with us & Miss Fras Shears the Evening

Thursday 20\textsuperscript{th} Wind WSW with fair Weather and a mild Air rather soft or balmy than otherwise - Better today for general purposes than I was yesterday for late Hours and warm Suppers do not now contribute to the improvement generally of the Health A dinner party at the Parsonage Isabella & Miss Fra Shears are there to meet the Pelligerents the Doctors Family and Mr & Mrs Arnott who just now are at variance tho unjustly others having fathered a Story upon Mr A of which he was not the originator and the least of all parties to blame therein. They did not break up until after Midnight but not better friends for the meeting – Snow showers at Midnight – Thomas arrived at Catalina from Poole sailed 2\textsuperscript{nd} Decr & the Dart at Trinity last fm St. Johns

Friday 21 dark cloudy weather with Wind at West or WNW without much frost – The Master of the Thomas came here to enter reports meeting with bad Weather contrary Winds which took him a Month to come the last 40 miles - made Cape
Race the day before that is on Wednesday - Saw a large Steamer bound Westward having lost her foremost and part of her CutWater – making very bad Weather progressing at about one Mile per Hour – The Thomas had then her flag in distress flying having broken the main piece of her Rudder but suppose not seeing any Men at her Pumps thought the distress could not be great and therefore her Commander did not notice her but pass'd on - Met with Ice and was in it in 44 N Lat – Rec'd a Letter from Durell and Mrs S one from Mrs Barker – Nothing new there excepting the great flow of Silver from Britain towards Germany upwards of 5 Million Stirlg has since the beginning of the Year been forwarded from London alone - I presume the warlike demonstrations going forward there have required the most part of this & therefore Silver has become worth 5s 3/8ths per Ounce

Saturday 22nd February – Fair Weather and the Wind North West – The “News of the World a British Production or Periodical has an Article under the Dispersion of the Apostles ‘that altho it is probable Saint Peter never saw this Island (Britain was then known Albion) yet it is affirmed by some Writers that he travelled into Spain and Britain – There is no doubt however that Paul preached the Gospel in Britain for it is plainly and expressly mentioned by more than one Authority to be about the 5th year of the Reign of Hero Anns Domini 61” – “ to descend one step lower, however whether or not the Apostles themselves were the original Instruments of our Conversion by preaching Christianity amongst us in person it cannot be denied that two of their disciples, Joseph of Arimathia, who buried the body of our blessed Saviour and Aristobulus (mentioned in Romans 16 C 10 V) were not only living in Britain but the latter is said to have ended his days here by Martyrdom - As to Joseph of Arimathia

............... 27

the Testimonies of his coming hither and of his actions whilst up here are so numerous and so clear that it would be an Insult to common Sense to particularize them; moreover it is mentioned in an ancient manuscript of the Vatican Library at Rome (on the authority of Baronius) that
Joseph of Aramathia (Arimathea) was not only driven out Jerusalem at the Time of the general dispersion of the disciples, after the death of Stephen, but that he was carried to the Sea Side and there put into a Ship or Boat without Skin or Tackle ( [or?] Rudder) together with Lazarus, Mary Magdalen, Martha and others and so turned loose into the Seas: where they were protected by the powerful goodness of God from the danger of drowning and brought safe into Marseilles in France (whence saith this Author) Joseph sailed into Britain and there ended his Life” This appears to have been about the year of our Lord 63 and it is also mentioned by [?] Bishop of Lexovia who flourished in the year 840, who says

When Philip the Apostle preached Christ in France, had much to do with the Druides who had their beginning and chief doctors in Britayn, in so much as no man was esteemed his Crafts Master amongst them, that had not spent some time there; and understanding that this our Island was separated from france by a small Cut of a few Hours Sail; he thought good to send over hither twelve Preachers the Chief whereof was Joseph of Arimathea, the which arriving here the year of Chirst 63 did their best endeavour for the Conversion of Britaynes to the faith - ‘The place where they principally settled themselves, was even there where Glastonbury now standeth near Wells which being at the Time and long after an Island all compassed about with Lakes and standing Water was given unto them by the King of those parts; besides which two other Kings after him gave unto each of those twelve a Hyde of land, which now are commonly termed a plow Land in the Country near adjoining and they are named to this day, The Twelve Hydes of Glastonbury – This was confirmed by Augustine, the first Archbishop of Canterbury also by the Charter of King Henry 2\textsuperscript{nd} who in passing certain Grants unto that Monastery affirmed that it was founded by the Disciples of our Saviour –

In addition to the foregoing I find in a Manuscript written by my father now in my possession – “There is in the Maratime Village of Selinas a ruinous Greek Church where they show to Strangers a small plain Tomb where the Modern Grecians say Lazarus was interred the second Time” This if true points to his last resting place
and previous Scene of Labours after being expelled from Judea as well as the former fixes the time when and by whom Christianity was introduced into Britain

Sunday 23rd Wind at E to W light with fair Weather The Ice all out of the Harbour and a considerable Ripple heaving in indicative of open Water to the Eastward and NE of us - At Church twice as usual Revd B Jones away - Mr. Haddon had the Service

Monday 24th dark cloudy Weather wind North East to NNW bring the slop in again and filling up the Bight – on Saturday last received a Letter fm R Carter of Ferryland containing a St Francisco Paper of the 4th Sept last – the first I have ever seen from that quarter - It is a larger Sheet than any of ours tho a Settlement of only a few years formation – but be it remembered that Gold makes the press to go as well as the Mare to go ahead

Tuesday 25th dark cloudy Weather with Wind in the Northern & NNE Quarter with light white Mist which collected on the Trees and Shrubs like feathers – Mrs. Swd and myself walked to Catalina whither I went to inspect the Bread landed from the Thomas – Arrived there about 11 OClock – Inspected the Bread & determined to appoint two appraizers to value it for the duty – remained the Night

.............

28

Wednesday 26th Feby dark cloudy fogging or misting Weather and toward Night Glitter – Visited the new parsonage School &c and after dinner returned home where we arrived at about 7 oclock Cleared the Argo in the Morning Pomroy Master for the Ice Much fatigued when I arrive home having been walking all day

Thursday 27 Wind NNW to NE the same kind of Weather The Packet Man here engaged in Correspondence all day

Friday 28th Weather better – mild thawing and apparently the Winter gone - Walk’d to Rocky Road on the Ridge Westward in the afternoon and discovered
that my fellow could have hauled in that direction any day the past Week there are 28 sticks still there that is 1 at the head of the pond 17 at Clarks Pinch 10 on Jones’s Pond that there are 4 at Gooseberry Pond and 4 on the high Road Wind South at Night

Saturday 1st March 1851 Wind SSW with Silver frost fogging it the Bay clearing from Ice but the Harbour still full – Had a Sight of Gazettes to the 11th Feby - The House busy some calling for documents others introducing Bills - Viz Education Fishery encrease of Members Bill, the appointment of Deputy or rather Sheriffs in each district & the time for Circuit Courts &c the latter is Hy Emmersons [Rambling ?] upon which he was defeated last year – LaPoile is to be constituted an electoral district - a general Cry for the encrease of means for Education - The Church will not have a separate Grant for that purpose this Season owing to the prayer of the Wesleyans and the opposition of the School Society & a large number of Protestants The Revenue is in a flourishing Condition and there is to be a Grant for Roads Trinity vessels at Catalina this Evening

Sunday 2nd Fair Weather with Wind from the NNE rather cold and slippery At Church as usual the Bay full of Ice Smart frost at Night

Monday 3rd The first part of the day fine but the Wind going Southward which will free the Coast and make way for the Sealers to go Northward Many old Seals seen and some shot at flat Island and [thereasay ?] the early part of last Week The Wind went to the South & SE after Nightfall bring Snow and blowing heavily but towards Midnight it became more moderate and the Wind went Westerly

Tuesday 4th Wind at West with fair Weather a lovely time for the sealers to go Northward & the Ice being free from the Coast they will have to all appearance and probability a fine Run along the Coast - The Air is mild than otherwise without thawing Twenty Sail of Sealers off Lance Cove the Cape &c this Evening whilst I was at L Cove some report 200 Sail before Night It appears they were jammed up in Catalina this morning but the Wind going Westward released them
Fred Hiscock was the first out in the Wave - The Wind is getting more Northerly off as they open our Bay tho here it is West or NNW at most It blew smart during the early part of the Night from the Westward attended by a fair share of frost

Ash Wednesday 5th dark cloudy Morning the wind apparently inclined to go Southward - Vessels passing Northward today & a fine time they have had of it for the Wind sprang up from the South & Eastward and brought Snow blowing heavily - At Night the Wind veering Westward the Snow ceased to fall & it blew a Gale

29

Thursday 6th March 1851 Fair Weather with a light Breeze from the Westward with mild Air in fact a lovely day the first part of it - Read the acct of the sayings and doings in the County of devon contained in the Exeter Western Times of 23rd Novr with regard to the papal aggression the Trinitarians and the Puseyite movements in England and the Taint of Roman Catholicism in the Establishment at Oxford owing to the Teachings and writings of Messrs Pusey and Newman - It is time that a stir was being made in both the Church and University which have both courted the late Popish aggression indeed some of our Ministers of the Crown have lent their hand to the Invitation unless we are misinformed on the Subject - Religious as well as Political Charlitans have been tampering and temporizing with the Irish Hierarchy with a View no doubt to bring that People or Country over or along a few years whilst agitation was rife and a timid Government feared open Rebellion would have resulted from their agitations - but now having suppress’d the impotent attempt made by OBrine and his associates (of whom he was the Tool) Lord John openly flings them off insults their religious Prejudices & Rouses the Spirit of the British people to repel the Aggression which he and his Compeers have been courting for so many years – Sir Robert Peel being removed from off the Stage he Lord Jno fears no competition or abandonment of Party therefore throws himself upon the British party or at least the Protestant party for Support & no doubt has well calculated on gaining their Strength by taking the lead in the present Movement – Well I
hope the disposer of all Event who alone canst order the unruly wills and affections of Man has taken the affair into His own Hand and will make the wrath of man to praise him and that he will purge our Establishment of evil and designing men and that His Church shall become pure and holy even as he himself would wish and that it may approach as near as any Institution wherein mortals are concerned to that purity which surrounds himself in his Heavenly Kingdom - that it may yet stand forth the pure and undefiled Steward or Shepheard to whom he has intrusted the diffusion of his holy word on Earth & the Establishment of His Kingdom therein – Truly that “little Nation that was not”, to whom it was to be entrusted when taken from the Jews were near surrendering or betraying their Trust or at least some amongst us - Well “God reward them according to their Works” – they certainly have done much wrong and created much Confusion – but it would appear that they are jumping Jim Crow or rather retracing their Steps & I hope the Bishops will no longer slumber upon their Posts but stand forth the Watchmen appointed to protect the flock from the attempts of the great Enemy of Mankind - About noon the Wind came up from the South the Sky overcast and the Air cold - towards Night indications of Snow and a blow which accordingly came on ending with heavy Rain which carried the Wind to the Westward towards Midnight - A Rough Night so far for the Sealers who were not in Ice.

Friday 7th March  Fair Weather with Wind from the WNW blowing tolerably smart which will lift the Ice off the Land – Walkd on the Bird Island Cove Road (New) solo over the Ridge and found it nearly free from Snow – another such Rain & thaw as occurred last night would free the Ground from Snow & Ice No vessels in sight and some appearance of Ice about five or six leagues East of the Land Strings of Slop driving down the Bay

................................

30

Saturday 8th March 1851  Fair Weather with Wind at NNW at moderate Breeze and in the afternoon and Evening NE to East with ditto Weather some Seals brought in today from the Nets In the afternoon walkd by Beaver Pond thence
to Long Pond round by its SE and South and SSW Arms - went up by the Brook to Rocky Pond and round its Eastern and South East Arm up to the High Road along it till I came to the top of the Hill – into Gooseberry Garden its Ponds and on to the East edge of Jones’s Pond returned to the Road and home by the new Road which for the most part was free from Snow here and there a few patches of it and in many places patches of Ice - heard two Black Birds for the first time the Season

Sunday 9th Wind at East with light mist like Snow and Glitter Mrs Swd not at Church - the morning being too inclement & in the afternoon indisposed - the Church was not well attended indeed the Congregation very slim in the morning and nearly as scanty in the afternoon

Monday 10th The Morning cloudy Wind NW to WNW but as the day advanced it became fair and the Wind more steady at NNW - The Bay full of Slop The ... being put in requisition Night fine & moderate

Tuesday 11th Fair Weather the first part of the day with Wind at WSW one Sail was seen off the Bird Island yesterday and the Sea being free of Ice she went away to the Northward - Wind SSE Walkd to the head of Long Pond Hill on the Catalina Road in the Evening with Mr Arnott and returned just as the Sun was setting

Wednesday 12th Wind SW with rather a dull morning rose with a head ache, an unusual thing with me but consider it the effect of a Glass of Grog taken previous to going to rest – a bad custom but one I do not follow nevertheless I must give it up and stick to cold Water or Beer - About three OClock PM arrived Miss Bremner & Elizabeth with Dougald from Catalina when a heavy Snow Storm commenced which lasted till near Night when the Wind went away to the Westward blowing heavy at times till ear Midnight when the severity of the frost lulled it –

Thursday 13th Wind West with fair Weather & the Mercury 6⁰/0 The Loom underway under the direction of Miss Mary Strathie but not working glibly owing
to it not being rigged aright I [conjecture?] but after a little contrivance it will no doubt work as [?] Night of Frost

Friday 14th Wind WSW with fair Weather but not so sharp of frost as yesterday - Spent my day in the office diagramming & mapping

Saturday 15th Wind NW or NNW or thereabout – but not so cold as it has been

Sunday 16th Wind Northerly cold with Snow Showers - at Church as usual

Monday 17th Patricks day – fair Weather with Mercury at 20/0 Wind NorthWest - walk’d to Catalina to attend the Sale of damaged Bread ([?]) full) arrived there at 20 minutes before Eleven – attended Sale which was more productive than Mr. Brenmer expected - the Bread fetching fm 2/ to 5/d cy per Cwt & the canvas from 20/ p to 35/ per Piece I purchased 2 Cwt of the Bread at 4½/7d - It was No 3 Bread in the first place - Slept at Mr. Bremners Weather becoming mild full moon this afternoon

Tuesday 18th Fair Weather regulated the duties on Bread &c got an order for them dined with Mr. B and after dinner walk’d home and almost beat Dr. Skelton with his Horse and sleigh he overtook & cut me off at the end of Round pond but as he came away round by Father Welshes pond to Beaver Pond I think I reached home within ten minutes of him

..........................

31

Wednesday 19th - dark cloudy Morning but as the day advanced the Sun shone out - Weather Mild wind at East –

The Loom at Work under the direction and Instruction of Miss Mary Strathie whose name will stand foremost in the Ranks of Worthies in this our Isle & in the Annals of this Land - Wind South SE many Seals brought in from the nets today – James Saint had a punt load & many others in proportion to their nets – 50 in all brought in – Snow & Rain at Night
Thursday 20th Wind SE with fog and mild Air – towards noon the Wind came down from the Westward and the Sun shone out but towards Night it again became overcast – Wind went again to the Eastward at Night with fog, Snow Silver frost and soft Rain

Friday 21st Wind at East with Rain during the first part of the day most inclement disagreeable kind of Weather & fogging & Sun Shine & fog the remainder - The Ice broken up in the Harbour

Saturday 22nd Wind at SSW with a little frost the latter part of the Night - Light Breeze to free the Bight from Incumberance of Ice Slop &c Employed in the office all day at Diagrams & plotting - Snow at Night & Evening - Mrs. Stewart delivered of Son yesterday James Connors not expected to recover and the Senior Mrs Hancock very ill at Kings Cove - In the Course of the Evening about a foot of Snow fell & Wind went to the Northward from whence no doubt the Cold Air was felt aloft rushing in which brought the Snow down

Sunday 23rd Fair Weather with Wind from NW to NE – at Church as usual which was thinly attended - In the Evening blowing a fair Breeze when the advance field light Stuff of Ice came in and began to fill the Bight and did so in the course of the Night

Monday 24th Winds SW with fair Weather The Ice again moving off Learnt from Mr Edward Mifflin that the Sealers got away from Flat Island on the 3rd March & from Pond on Sunday 2nd - That many Seals had been shot about the Islands at Keels and Tickle Cove during the Winter & Spring - Thos Brown killed 20 some time since at Little Harbour - Snow towards Midnight Wind SE

Tuesday 25th Wind South to WSW in the early part of the Morning It rained the latter part of the Night consequently there is now a free thaw going forward – The Bay appears to be tolerably free from Ice and Slop so that if the former is brought in it may be fit to travel on if there are any Seals with it - The Factory fairly underway two new Pupils came in today one of Littles’s Daughters and a Cuff Mrs Lawrence and Mrs Robert Strathie progressing rapidly particularly the former who will very quickly become first Rate
Miss Mary Strathie Daughter of Alex Strathie of Renfrew was sent or rather volunteered to go from hence to Trinity there to be initiated in the Art of Weaving under a competent Hand supported by the Governor and out of all who were in course of Instruction Mary and one other young Lassie were the only two qualified to teach and a Blessing she is likely to prove to the Inhabitants of Bonavista – Wind NE at Evening & blowing Smart with frost My office Chimney on fire today – In the Evening blowing heavily from NE with Snow - Some Seals brought in today from the Nets

................................

32

Wednesday 26th 1851  Fair Weather with Wind at NE the Bay full of Ice and the people parading with their hauling Ropes and Staffs - I hope to see them return with something if they can get off

Walkd to White Rock in the East & returned by Long Beach and Mockbeggar
Night fine with Wind Westerly with frost

Thursday 27th  Fair Weather Wind WSW and inclined to back to the South two new pupils at the Factory Cannaile Girls there being now four from that quarter - Visitors in abundance - The Mistress teaching twilling

Friday 28th March 1851  Wind South a little Easterly clearing the Ice from the Bight which if it bring us nothing I hope will not return again to chill the Air and retard the progress of Spring which appears at times to be ready to break upon us - Night dark with fog & Rain Wind at East

Saturday 29th dark Cloudy & fogging Weather with but little Wind & a free thaw - Towards Evening Wind North to NNW cold & freezing with Snow and blowing smart Mr Alex Bremner Jr Mr. Barker & Mr Crofs the first & third here from Trinity - Thomas Neill of Broad Cove brought up under Warrant of J Stewart Esq for having attempted to commit a Rape on Catherine Hallahan between Kings Cove and Broad Cove on Tuesday last on the High Road in the Woods about 1 ½
miles from the former place. Committed him till Cath ne Hallahan can be produced to identify him –

Sunday 30th Fair Weather light Breeze from the South the first part of the day and in the afternoon more of it - a free thaw going forward - At Church as usual - Mrs Sweetland obliged to come out in the afternoon through illness which ought to have kept her at home - Walkd to the farm in the Evening Solo

Monday 31st Fair Weather Wind South West a light Breeze At Court a short time – Weather mild & thawing attend a meeting to form a Reading Society at the School room in the Evening which we did [( )?] two Sealers at Catalina well fishd

Tuesday 1st April - Fair Weather with Wind all round to NE East & Calm in the Evening thawing freely all day drew twenty affidavits of Debt for John Mifflen which amounts to five pounds Sterling if I can get it

Wednesday 2nd Cloudy Morning wind Northerly but as the day advanced the Weather cleared & the Wind came from NE bringing a string of Ice in view with it - Brought half a Ton of Hay from James Skiffington at 4/ p Cwt - Towards Night the Wind veered in to the Westward & froze hard but the Ice drifted with Wind & Current out of the Bay

Thursday 3rd fair Weather & light Wind from the Westward the Morning Cold with Severe frost - The String of Ice in View yesterday is nearly clear of our Cape - Snow & Rain at Night

Friday 4th The Morning stormy with Rain & Wind at South – towards noon it veering SouthWestward the Weather became dry with a few Sun blinks

Saturday 5th Fair Weather Wind SW to West with mild Air Vessels dropping in fm the Ice Thomas 4100 Foam full & many others good trips

...............................

33
Sunday 6th Fair Weather at Church as usual but did not remain in at Sacrament but Mrs S and the young folk did. Received Gazettes to the 1st April — — Resignation and Reinstatement of Ministers – Change of Ministrey in France.

Monday 7th Fair Weather Wind at South – At quarter Sessions and Sentenced Thomas Neill to 12 mo Imprisonment for an Aggravated assault upon Catherine Hallahan with an attempt to commit a Rape - Also decided Humphreys ver Wm Warren Senr & Ina [?] Warren in which Plaintiff recovered Wages till 1st Apl leaving a Balance of £ 52.14 due to Humphreys with Costs 11s/2d - An attack from Carroll Ward & Jn Keough Members of the Grand Jury about Presentments & the distribution of Meal – Vagabonds, scoundrels unmindful of their Oath as Jury Men for they swear not to present any one thro envy hatred or Malice and John Keough avows his purpose of injuring me and has sworn to it - The packet Man here.

Tuesday 8th dark cloudy Weather and fogging with Wind from NE – Wrote to St Johns that is to R Carter, Messrs Clift Wood &c &c Doctor Shea sending a return of the 35 Brls Meal [?] to the distrissd – wrote also to Robert Alexander & Pat Keough who notwithstanding his Sons hostility towards me is still willing and anxious to be of service and to oblige He informed me that Hannah Streets daughter a sturdy lump of a Girl refused to go to Thomas Templemans to Service the past Winter because he would not give her more than 20 p for the Winter besides her diet preferring being at home with her Mother in a wretched Hovel at Spillars Cove neither Wind Tight or Water Tight with scarcely a Rag to cover them at Night and in beggary – It is true I believe that when people are brought up in beggary and Misery they become accustomed and as it were wedded to it - they prefer a wandering begging Life to working for their Bread Perry in at Catalina with 1400 or 1600 Seals reported.

Wednesday 9th The Morning cloudy with Snow the Wind being at South East and giving further South as the day advances —

Thursday 10th Fair Weather mild and Spring like with Wind from the Westward – visited the parsonage and gathered from Mrs Jones that they have some Intention
of leaving this for Harbour Grace and that they were calculating upon my Removal somewhere else

Friday 11th  Fair Weather Wind on the Southern side of West  
Saturday 12th  Fogging with Wind at East – abundance of Herring taken this morning as well as the few days past and one Cod Fish  

rejoicing with their 26 [?] p man for a Months Work

Sunday 13th  Dark cloudy Weather with Wind from the South East  

Mr Haddon in the desk today Mr Jones being away to Bird Island Cove

........................

34

Monday 14th April 1851 – Wind at East with dark cloudy Weather  
The Thomas & Sarah belonging to Messrs Slade returned from the Ice with a good Trip about 1400  

Papers in Town fm St Johns of the 9th April one of which the Courier containing a philipic under the Signature of “Naulus” which should have been Vilitas whom I take to be Peter Ward a vile, villainous production  

- Had he placed his own Signature or real name to it the Shaft would have passd innocuous with the Inhabitants of Saint Johns  

Peter being a well known character therein  

Well I must only give him Rope as well as his Compeers & bide my time

Tuesday 15th  Wind at East or ENE a disagreeable day dark & cloudy haze or light fog over the Land  

Night clear Wind N East thereinabouts – Full moon – Packet man here wrote Bayley by him

Wednesday 16th  Fair Weather- the Sealers dropping in at Catalina some with fair Trips only  

- The Anna reported in with 500 – Pomroy 1800  

Commenced Wharf building this Morning and progressd with the foundation & preparing for launching the Wharf

Thursday 17th  dark cloudy Weather wind NE – launched the Wharf this Morning  

partially ballasted it from along side the people complaining of the Coldness of
the Water but nevertheless they worked enough to keep off the cold if we can rise bedding two days work more will I think go near to completing it - Air cold & freezing toward Evening

Good Friday 18\textsuperscript{th} Wind at East Southerly with fair Weather Some Strings of Ice drifting into the Bay but nevertheless there is too much Sea along shore to indicate much Ice fronting us

Saturday 19\textsuperscript{th} Wind East but fair Weather - A pretty considerable Sea tumbling in which before the Ballast was increased on our wharf a little but it did not disturb it from its berth – It is nearly completed – I hope Monday will serve for doing so as we only want one or two Tier more to complete it in height

Sunday 20\textsuperscript{th} Easter day – Wind East light with Sunshine and fog – At Church and received the Sacrament tho God knows my Mind was not in that composed Christian State that it should have been - it being at times disturbd by the thoughts of the recent attacks of mine Enemies the recollection of which ever and anon would intrude and fill my Breast with any thing but proper feelings - So that I had to contend with fighting with in as well as without and it would be too much to say that I truly felt a Christian charitable Spirit towards those who without a Cause have used me so ill - but nevertheless as I thought and felt it my duty to go I presented myself at the Table hoping that the pollutions of my nature would be washed away & pardoned by a merciful Judge

Monday 21\textsuperscript{st} Wind SE with fog but nevertheless the Tide carries the Ice away out of the Bay from us as it is running out very fiercely all day – Wharf nearly completed Smart Rain at Night with Wind more Southerly

......................

35

Tuesday 22\textsuperscript{nd} April 1851 – Wind at South with thick fog the early part of the day but nevertheless the Weather was sufficiently dry to permit our men working to complete the Wharf which is up to the Top Tier - Finished all but ballasting the
Wharf got up the Pump and freed it from Gravel &c  It blew heavy till past Midnight attended by heavy Rain till Ten OClock when the Wind went a little Westerly and it cleared up for a blow

Wednesday 23rd dark cloudy Weather blowing smart from SSW & SW with occasional gleams of Sunshine - Met Sam Mifflen who commanded the Peterel this Spring at the Ice who tells me that they took the first fifty White Coats on the 10th March but they meeting with a heavy barrier of Ice stood to the NW and afterwards beat round the body of Seals being only able to take a few scattered ones – Foot and others who met the same barrier stood away to the Eastward by NE  got into open water got around the barrier and the following day was with others in amongst the body of Seals - They were in Company with an American Liner who ran into the Ice but soon got through it as it lay in Strings  The Night cold attended by frost –

Thursday 24th  Wind West inclined to South with frost and Snow dwoys during the morning – Received a Letter from Doctor Shea & Keough saying he had sent 14 Blls Meal instead of 20 for the poor 30 lbs Wool & 4 pair cards for the Factory with the proceeds of which the Governor is well pleased

Friday 25th  Fair Weather with Wind at WSW but it was cold during the early part of the day it having frozen pretty much during the Night  It is reported that John Warren has been declared Insolvent therefore there is an end to his Galloping for the present  I regret this for he would have done some Good in Bonavista  tho eventually he would not doubt have fallen into the method pursued by those in Business in the place before him - Surveying this afternoon for Wm Templeman at Red Cove where I let my Instrument fall and besides breaking the Glass I drove the Needle point thro the Jewell which supported the magnet in the Centre  - Lost also a Guttapercha Sole in the Bog to add to my Misfortunes

Saturday 26th  Fair Weather Wind Westerly a light Air - more mild than it have been for many days past - The George arrived yesterday at Catalina from Poole – Many Boats coming in with full Cargoes of Provisions from the Sealing Voyage  I
have not seen so much at any time since the great haul of Seals – an Immense influx of Wealth certainly - Night fine –

Sunday 27th Wind WNW to WSW & WNW with fair Weather and an approximation to Spring – At Church as usual – during the afternoon the preacher Revd B Jones occupied in preaching a funeral Sermon for young Tilly who died & was interred last Week This is the third Son Richard has lost after they have come up to Manhood for the last two were young Men - Walkd to Lance Cove in the Evening solo

Monday 28th Fair Weather with Wind at West – Not very sweet in Temper this Morning owing to Bile I suppose of which I have rather an overstock at times and this is the growing or increase of it I suppose which disturbs my Equanimity - The George enters her Cargo from Poole valued at £3638.9.10 Stg duties thereon £195.14.11

Tuesday 29th April dark gloomy Weather with Wind from ENE with Snow dwoy in the morning - In the office all day examining entries

..........................

36

Wednesday 30th April 1851 - dark gloomy Weather with Wind at East NE & NE – a Report just now brought that Mr Coldridge Messrs Slades Storekeeper & Cooper hung himself in the Cooperage this Morning !!! poor fellow he has been terribly afflicted with the Rheumatic Gout the sufferings occasioned by it I suppose must have broke down the Mind as well as the body – Mr Nelson who is their manager at Trinity is still so much afflicted in his Head that he cannot think or write but little

Thursday 1st May 1851 dark gloomy Morning wind NE but in the course of the day it became fine & the Wind went all round to the Southward & Westward - at Catalina on Customs or Revenue Business to take Bond for the duties upon the Georges inward Cargo which amounted to £195.14.9 Stg – which Bond was duly
executed in my presence Slept at Mr Bremners and remained until Friday 2\textsuperscript{nd} in the afternoon when I came away home the Weather threatening to be moist – I got somewhat drenched behind before I reached home where I found lots of work waiting for me - Mr Stewart with Thomas Brown from Kings Cove about a Seal &c &c &c Mr S slept here the night

Saturday 3\textsuperscript{rd} Wind WSW to SW a moderate day

Sunday 4\textsuperscript{th} Wind South fair Weather at Church as usual – Mrs S remained in at Sacrament – walkd on the new Road in the Evening

Monday 5\textsuperscript{th} Wind South dark cloudy weather with Rain at Night – engaged in Court and in the office all day – Served with a 14 days Notice by Whiteway & Walbank that they intended moving for a Ceterari [Certiorari] in the Judges Chambers on the 19\textsuperscript{th} Inst to bring up the order or Judgment made in our Court in the case Humphreys vers Wm Warren Senr & John Warren when I am entitled to a Months Notice from the day of Service that day being included – Wrote Fredk Carter on the Subject giving him Instructions thereon – Wrote Messrs Clift & Wood Thos Morry, Colonial Sect G & Secty Board of Relief by Mr Laurence

Tuesday 6\textsuperscript{th} dark gloomy Weather with fog and Rain with Wind from SE to NE – Mr. Arnott preparing to depart

Wednesday 7\textsuperscript{th} dark gloomy fogging Weather wind at SSE but nevertheless mild Cod Fish and Herring plenty

Thursday 8\textsuperscript{th} Fairer Weather with Sunshine but the Wind still about South - One Salmon taken this Morning by Moulam [a placard?] up at the usual place Mr Miffens Shop on the Hill abusing the old Gentleman for letting part of his House to Mr Warren

Friday 9\textsuperscript{th} May – Wind South to SE – the morning fogging mid day fair Weather Evening fogging – Surveyed at Red Cove and Ladder Cove for William Templeman this afternoon

Saturday 10\textsuperscript{th} Thick or dense fog with Wind from SE to East or ENE during the early part of the Morning – Towards noon the Wind began to veer towards the NE
from which it went to NNE towards afternoon and blew heavily - Patk Keoughs boat put out but was obliged to return again not being able to beat round the Cape

37

Sunday 11th May 1851 dark cloudy Weather with Wind at NE but dry and occasional Gleams of SunShine - At Church as usual – Mr Jones indisposed and Mr Haddon in the desk both parts of the day –

Monday 12th - Wind at NNE to North in the early part of the day and at WSW in the afternoon with fair Weather In Court today - In Humphry against Warren & Co to recover his Wifes Wages & Board Jno H Warren inclined to be insolent – demanding the [record?] and copy of the execution in the Case Humphrey ver W Warren Senr & Mr Jno H. Warren which I refused to give him until ordered so to do by the Supreme Court – having already received Notice that on the 19th a Writ of Certiorari was to be moved for to bring them up

Thursday 13th Wind Westerly with fair Weather Sailed the Troubadour for Saint Johns having on board Mr Shears his Daughters Frances and Elizabeth – the latter to be placed at School Mr & Mrs Humphry also were passengers Rain & much SW Wind at Night

Wednesday 14 Wind WSW blowing smart but Weather fair - learnt that the Troubadour put in at Catalina and in doing so was near being wreckd having carried away her fore yard against the Clift and received other damage in the Hull & if true obliged to [assess?] her to repair damages

Thursday 15th – Wind at East which brought in Fog all around us but nevertheless a light Air springing up from NE cleared off the fog again – Greenings put in from Goose Bay on their way to St Johns –

Report their having killed 20 deer this Spring at Gambo some of which they were taking to St Johns on Sale Received English Papers Times & Morng Heralds to 16th Apl from Uncle Robert
Friday 16th Fair Weather with Wind all round fm NW to South a beautiful day – Potatoe planting very general about the Harbour – Arrived Mr Laurence in Readers Boat from Saint Johns brought a paper Courier to the 12th giving Intellegence of the Loss of the Falcon Packet Steamer Captn Corbin on the Isle du Bois at Ferryland bound to Halifax but the Mail with all on board saved – He steered according to his own acct two Hours SSW one hour W by S & another hour W ½ South – Why the stupid altered his first course I cannot imagine for [certy?] a SW course will not clear Cape Race therefore any thing West of that must have carried him in upon the Land – most providentially he brought up against Isle du Bois – had he missed the point of the Island and hit Ferryland head all hands would in all probability have perished The Legislative Assembly still in Session & no indication of their rising - Talking in the Commons & Squabling in the Council about the division of the Educational Grant but it is all right

................................

38

Mr Thomas is opposed to the division but the Church party now insists upon their Rights and they will carry it tho it may occasion some clamour in the lower House – Thomas has lately advocated a return to the Current Supply System and Securing Servants Wages but I have an Idea that Thomas did so more to meet the Americans in any attempted Intercourse with outports than with a view to better the Trade or Fisheries to the Inhabitants - We shall see what its operations will be in [progress?] of a little time The Bishop of Exeters Pastoral in the Morning Chronicle quite a Thunder Clap against his Metropolitan and Arch Bishop of York – I do not like his High Church doctrines as bordering on papacy – his display to catch the Eye rather than the Heart of the poor worshipers to whom the Gospel the Word of Truth should be offered in all the Simplicity of Truth instead dress’d in the [?] and Garb of the Church of Rome for display more than for Edification

Saturday 17 April 1851 – dark cloudy Weather with a very cold Breeze of Wind from the Eastward – In the office all day
Sunday 18th Wind Westerly to SW with dark cloudy Weather Mrs Sweetland and Elizabeth laid up with Influenza tho the former is better yet not well enough to venture out the forenoon at Church twice – Recd Letters from St. Johns fm Robert

Monday 19th Fine Weather with Wind WSW – In Court the forenoon where we decided a case or two – The Packet Messenger here who brought me a Letter from Bayley to which I replied by same Conveyance

Tuesday 20th Fair Weather with light Wind all round to South started early for Catalina to obtain an Interview with Mr Bremner on the Subject of Mr. Bayleys Communication – reached over about Eleven OClock and having transacted my Business and dined returned again and tired enough I was you may depend by the time I reached home for I find & feel twenty miles now upon a good Road more than I used to forty over a most difficult one so much for the difference between youth and age Fish plenty about Catalina

Wednesday 21st dark cloudy Weather with Wind South The Boats returning from the Bay & tis time they were on the fishery for the fish is very plenty – at Kings Cove a Codsein skiff loaded on Herring Bait and at Keels one Boat bought in a dozen quintals Drakes Galloper here from St Johns with Salt for Mr Arnott

Thursday 22nd Fair Weather with Wind in the Southern quarter Mrs Coles Executor Mark Chard came hither for advice and assistance under the Impression that someone would interpret the proceedings of himself & Co executor James Porter in the distribution of the old Ladies money tomorrow, requesting me to attend I did not promise him but ordered the Constable Mintey to attend & render them assistance

Friday 23rd May 1851 The Morning promising to be fair arose early and having breakfasted walkd to Bird Island Cove to protect the Executers in the exercise of their duty and to render them assistance if required - Found all the parties assembled at the residence of the late Mrs Cole who were interested in the distribution of her Property -
In her Box was found £595.15 currency in Dollars and
and 30. 8 Stg in Guineas, half Guineas & Sov
[?] 500 Stg
Messrs Exrs R Slades au 277 277. 8 Stg
807.16
Legacies to be paid out of the above £595.15 cy
415
Left 180.15 - £156.13
Add 807.16
964.09 to be divided between
Richard Cole & Thos Clouters wife share and share alike £482.4 ea Slg or
£566.3.7 cy

The Executors of Mrs Cole this Evening accompanied by Richard Cole Wm Tilly &
his Brother deposited with me a Bag of Dollars which by a Memorandum which
that then produced is said to contain the Sum of £207.10 currency and also
£77.10 currency in all £285 – 1- for safe custody until required – I sealed the Bag
in their presence and have since deposited it in my Portmantau Isabella returned
from Catalina from whence she rode bringing with her a fair stock of Influenza
which proves to be a very painful as well as troublesome disorder attacking the
head and with suffering bring on delirium here it has carried off many old people
amongst the number the old Mrs Chaffey who after a few days illness only
departed a few days since only 103 years of age - She is the third old person who
have pass’d the Century and dies since I have been here – Viz Mr Fleming at 102
years - Grammer Pardy 108 years -- Fleming was a native of Ireland and the
other two of this place - I have not heard any thing since Warrens return of the threatened certiorari to bring up the proceedings in Humphrys Wage Case in which we made a decision in our Sessions Court – All flash in the pan or speaking big at the foot of the Bridge – Words full of Sound and fury signifying Nothing - Rain with Wind at South

Saturday 24th Wind at South with heavy Rain and a Strong Breeze - Paid Jno Skiffington for Hay £1.17 by an order on Messrs Slade – Night fair but puffing from Northward pretty considerably till towards Midnight

Sunday 25th May Light wind from the Northward till afternoon when it veered away out round to the South or SSW In the Evening Saints Schooner returned from Saint Johns with salt Isabella confined to her bed with Influenza - At Church twice

Monday 26th May 1851 Wind at South & SSE with fair Weather Ledger in Town to Friday 23rd - A Supply of fifty Blls Potatoes arrived at Catalina for that place and Bird Island Cove – It is determined that the Rector Revd Bertram Jones is to remove to Harbour Grace and that they will shortly be away – Well, I am no friend to this chopping and changing System but wish very much wish that Mr Jones would remain with us & he would but for his Wife who I fancy dislikes Bonavista and now that they are going says that the people did nothing for her Husband!!! Well if they did not it is not much to be wondered at seeing the difficulties which the Inhabitants have had to encounter the last four or five years His use of the Surplice in the Pulpit in the forenoons Service the Badge of Puseyism will be the signal for Persecution at Hr Grace besides which the Parishioners will not contribute any thing towards his Support not even as much as he enjoys here therefore if they are acquainted with that Circumstance it must be something more than money in the Wish to remove – A love of Change – She has a cousin on of the Garretts married to a Clergy man who has the living of Port du Grave
possibly as there was some feeling of Rivalry between them Emma may have a Wish to occupy what may be stiled a superior living to her Cousin or a superior standing to that of the Revd J Vicars – possibly it may be in the way to preferment but alas I fear Mr Jones will not live to need it or to enjoy it when it comes for if not old in years he is so in Constitution already – [certe?] it is there is ambition at the bottom of the movement on the part of Mrs Jones and her family – Well that may be all well enough but Mr Jones likes Bonavista & would remain here if allowed to do as he pleas’d – I hope we shall have some good sober staid steady person to fill the mission none of your Johnny Newcombes some of whom have their Eye upon it –

Tuesday 27th The Morning fogging light air of Wind from the Northward – Drake who summoned Mr. Jones to embark for St. Johns last Night did not leave his Anchorage till this morning and I believe Mr Jones spent the night onboard as he was seen walking the deck this Morning - Keoughs Boat that left on Sunday Morning put into Catalina where she was this morning and may be still – about noon the Wind freshened from the NE and increased towards the Evening with fog and Rain - Warrens Boat in with Cargo of Herring from Westward – The Boats bound to Saint Johns have had a beautiful time they will stand a chance to reach it by Midnight

Wednesday 28th The Wind NE to East – The Morning fogging & occasionally light Rain – In the afternoon Sun blinking out and the Wind veering to the Eastward – Employed in the office all the forenoon & interred Samuel dunns Child Ambrose aged 9 months - John H Warren rushed into the Police office this afternoon at 4 OClock with Mr. Siller of Cannaile who had been just released from Custody for raising Messrs Samson Mifflen & Sons Mooring Anchor from the Head landing it at Cannaile in April 1850 and now selling it to John H Warren  Warren was very insolent calling me a Liar twice & when I arrested him for Contempt and sent for the Constable to put him into Gaol the fellow made his escape - He is an ill bread Cur and if he succeeds in Life unless he learns better manners why it will be a wonder
Wm Siller admitted that there was Ice in the Harbour when he raised the Anchor therefore Jno & Joseph Mifflen were both right in their Testimony as to time. In the Evening John Mifflen came to me telling me that Mr Warren offered his undertaking to the Court that the Anchor should be forth coming when required therefore as he purchased the Article without being aware of the Character of the Vendor or without intending any Injury to the real owner & indeed not knowing that it was stolen why I do not see any reason why I should arrest him as the receiver of stolen Goods tho on Jno Mifflens claiming the Anchor he should have satisfied him before he removed it.

Thursday 29th  Wind SE with Fog and fine growing or seasonable moisture  Mrs Swd received a Letter from John today dated 29th March saying that he had received my Letter a little while before which I wrote whilst at St Johns last fall. He and William were well - the latter had been at Aqua Calientes about a Month attending a patient who had been ill & had died - he was expected home that day tho the distance was 28 Leagues

He was in a Situation with Willies Friend  Mr Newhall a Scotch man a merchant established at Zacatecas  They were both in good Health and Spirits – This Letter has been exactly two months on its Journey but he flatters us with hopes of our hearing from him once a Month in future by some arrangement through Matamoris [Matamoros] & Brownsville the two frontier Towns of the States and Mexico which are separated by a River of about 30 feet only - rather indisposed today by a Cold taken in interring a Child yesterday -  Bait plenty

Friday 30th May - The same damp fogging raining Weather with Wind from ESE to ENE – gloomy in the extreme – a little better today in health - Cough loose but back of loins weak and not inclined to do much – In the afternoon did some diagrams on my Map

Saturday 31st  - Wind at NNE with fog but not quite so damp as it was yesterday but blowing smart – Fog to the end of the day
Sunday 1\textsuperscript{st} June 1851  Fogging and Wind at North East all day not being well enough there was no Service at Church today both Mr Jones and Mr Haddon being absent the former I presume arranging for removal to Harbour Grace and the latter qualifying himself to become a Minster in our Church – I don’t know whether it is the Bishops intention to entrust us wholly to his Care during this Summer but by certain Signs and Symptoms we may infer as much – Mr. Jones having allowed him to plant one half the potaoe Grounds at the Parsonage and given the Widow Shelly those planted by himself we may infer that he does not expect the vacancy caused by his Removal will be immediately filled up - Mr Jones complains or rather Mrs Jones that the people would not do any thing for them for nothing here – They are poore it is most true and that is their most besetting sin and the why and the wherefore that they cannot afford to do as much for them as they expect - but that is all a fudge The Harbour Grace mission is supposed to be one of higher order or standing tho this was the first established within this Island - Well we will let it pass for the present

Monday 2\textsuperscript{nd}  The Wind still to the Eastward with Fog after the earliest break of day & at times smart Rain – Held Court this day when Lawrence Chaulk of Bird Island Cove attempted to fling Mr. Shears out of his Claim of Three Pounds two Shillings and four pence cy by pleading the Statute of Limitation to his claim of a Balance which stood over from Septr 1845 - but the Scoundrel miscalculated his time & his own evidence his Mother and Sister both proved the payment of a quintal of Fish to Hy Pippy for Mr Shears on friday 25\textsuperscript{th} Sept 1845 and Saml Rowsal proved Pippys entry thereof

............... 42

Monday 2\textsuperscript{nd} June 1851 continued – The vagabond lookd sheepish enough when Shears turned the Tables upon him and saddled him with 3/6 Stg as Costs – Akerman offered me the use of a Milk Cow and her Calf to boot for the Summer for £3.10 cy  Agreed with him for £3 to the end of October & we are to have the
Calf which is a heifer so that we may rear it or not as we like. Rain & fog with Wind at East all night

Tuesday 3rd Wind SE in the morning looking [?] towards noon it veered to South & thence to SSW & SW blowing a stiff old Breeze which brought the fishing Boats in at their mourings but If any they found a good sign of fish could they have remained out at it - In the afternoon we had fine sun shine weather when Mrs Sweetland & myself availed ourselves of it to take a walk upon the Bird Island Cove Road where we sighted our Cow which appeared to be in good order tho she has been out for the last Month – Brought out some Junipers for transplanting but they are of stunted growth

In the office for the most part of the day tho not disposed to be very workish – wrote my monthly report and added a few Diagrams to my general plan on the Lance Cove Road

Wednesday 4th The Morning overcast with light air from the SE but as the day advanced the Wind came down from the Westward and it cleared off fine Weather – In the Evening Wind at South with a little rain – Some fish brought in today & Bait in tolerable fair Supply

Cleared the Thomas for New York – Sent by Captn Hart the Cap of my magnet to get the pebble replaced in it – Sent also for an easy Chair for Mrs Swd & a dressing Glass Bell wrote John Alexander by Robert Bremner who goes to New York in her – Sandy at Work repairing or renewing the Step of the front door

Thursday 5th Fair Weather with Wind all round the Compass – The packet Man here today – brought me a Letter from R SWd & one also from the Sub Collector – replied to both – wrote also to Mr Crowdy my Monthly Report and to Doctor Shea enclosing both a return of the distribution of the last 14 Blls Meal – Benjn rather annoyed because we ventured to Petition in favour of Jno Murphy as [?] or outside packet man but I tell him that we are like Stepn Jeans every one for himself & as it is with Constable so it is with Gov’ or as with Sexton so with Bishop & as with Constituent Petitioners so with Members all all for themselves - Well as such is the State of things why we must even make the most of it
Friday 6\textsuperscript{th} Wind NE Rain in the first part of the Morning, wet Fog but more dry towards Evening – cleared two vessels for Labrador – Night fogging cold and cheerless

Saturday 7\textsuperscript{th} Wind ENE light fog upon the Hills but inclined to be fine - Some Sea making in the Harbour - finished plotting in my Surveys from the Dungeon to the Parsonage Branch Road at its junction with the Lance Cove Road – Michael Carroll here to find out Clouters Riche[s?] but I gave him no satisfaction thereon - he afterwards sent me a Rough draft of an address from the Grand Jury to know if acceptable Rephrased it –

........................

43

Sunday 8\textsuperscript{th} June 1851 Wind at East a light Breeze with fog all day - In the absence of Rev Mr Jones, Mr Haddon the British N Am\textsuperscript{n} Schools Society Master had the duty at Church – it looks as tho we are to be left to his Care the coming Summer & doubtful then as to who we may have appointed – Mr Disney may be located here the Winter – all uncertainty – Rain at Night

Monday 9\textsuperscript{th} Wind still to the Eastward but altho it rained in the Morning there appears to be a disposition towards Sunshine a majority of the Boats off today fishing –

A Squabbalation with three Women today in Court for defamation and that is all – Surveyed for Joseph Carpenter at Clarks Point in the afternoon and did not return till near Eight oClock

Tuesday 10\textsuperscript{th} Wind apparently going all round today with fair Weather a light Air from the Westward in the Morning & as the day advanced it came in from the Eastward fm whence it veered to SSE blowing cold & uncomfortable. Recd a Letter from Stewart with Documents for verification –
Wednesday 11th dark cloudy fogging morning with Wind all round from South to Northwest – sometimes fair sometimes foul – 52 Tubs of Capeling brought in from Trinity Bay by Mr Shears’s Bait Skiff Hunt put two shoes on the Horse

Thursday 12th Wind Northerly in the early part of the Morning but as the day advanced it veered away to the Eastward and thence South which brought Rain – Warping at the Factory

Friday 13th a Rheumatic day with me to the end altho the Wind was at SW in the morning with a promise of fair Weather but there was Fog hanging about all day overhead and a little to the Eastward of us – and at times attended by a Shower or two but the Wind hung on to the SE which kept the Air cold & uncomfortable – met with Ledgers last Evening to the 3rd June but there was not any thing important in either of them except the closing of the Legislative Assembly which sat long and did little or nothing for the benefit of their Constituents The Governors Speech was short thanking them for supplies congratulating them upon terminating their protracted Session and hoping that the private affairs of those whose Homes were situate in the distant outports had not suffered any inconvenience from the length of the Session

Saturday 14th Wind in the Northern Flank this morning with fog – inclined to back to the Westward – Less of Rheumatism than on yesterday - The Mail came in from Trinity about Nine OClock bring me a dispatch from my Brother and also from the Sub Collector to both of whom I replied by Coulmans Return – from the former I received a Copy of the Bill as amended to amend the practice and to fix and establish the Terms or Sittings of the Northern & Southern Circuit Courts and to provide for the appointment of clerks and Registrars & other officers in the several Electoral Districts – There is also a Postal arrangement fixing the Rate of Postage at 3d/oz Jno Carpenter [?] the Governor of the Cape departed this life today

..........................
Sunday 15th June  Wind ENE with fair Weather but cold - Mr Jones having
turned for the last time to remove his family gave us his last discourses and
most excellent Evangelical Subjects they were “Christ the Truth and the Life” –
The Holy Ghost the promised Comforter the Spirit of Truth” 14 cf[tr?] John 16th v - I
hope the Gracecians will estimate him as much as we do here and that he may be
as happy indeed more so than he is here and that he will be well received -
Walked round by Mockbeggar in the Evening came up by Fitzgeralds with Mrs
Sweetland and spent the Evening at home  Cold white Frost

Monday 16th - dark cloudy Morning wind light fm the Eastward  Michael Carroll in
walking [Bay?] today the first man I saw moving crossing the Beach whilst I was
dressing and again I see him at the Bridge talking big - I find that not quite certain
of his appointment as Surveyor & Inspector of Roads he has a Petition under way
for the Kings Cove Men to ask it for him – Well I hope the Scoundrel will be
disappointed & not be allowed to force himself on us thus and that the
appointment  will still rest with the Commissioners

Tuesday 17th  Fair Weather with Wind light from the South in the early part of the
day then from the Westward & North West but there is part of the day then from
the Westward & North West but there is a Current of Air aloft from the North East
which still keeps us cool  Crippled in my Legs yesterday and today - the Remains
of the Influenza which tries not only the Head & Stomach but the Reins, the Joints
and the Limbs creating a Weariness, feebleness and disinclination to move about
or to take any violent or Laborious Exercise -  Wind came up at South about noon
a Steady Breeze with fair Weather

Wednesday 18th  Fair Weather with Wind at West SW to West  The Boats all out
and for the most part upon the Wing – Fine to the end  Wind veering from WSW
to SSW and back again - Saints Boat came in towards Evening with a Load of
Capeling from Trinity Bay

Thursday 19th  Fair Weather with Wind at West SW  Holly came in last Night from
Saint Johns bringing me a letter from Robert Alex dated the 12th in which he
complains of the Loss of his Hair and states that the Steamer St. George was
obliged to put into Louisburgh for the want of Coals on her way to Halifax –
Robert describes it as a small place which aforetimes was the Capital of the Island –

Friday 20th Our gracious Queens Accession – The day mark’d at Bonavista by a distribution of Thirty Barrells Potatoes to those who were most in want of them – Wind SW with fair warm weather called to Bird Island Cove to hold an Inquest on the Body of John Chant an Englishman resident there who this morning committed Suicide by hanging himself – Walked thither in the afternoon but suffered prodigiously form the effects of the disease which has fallen into my right calf and affected the left on slightly however I accomplished it and held the Inquest – It appears the poor fellow has been suffering under a severe attack of Influenza which reduced his Strength causing frequent fainting fits lowness of spirits a feeling of weariness of Life or of something Hanging over him terrified lest the Voyage should go against him & he should be unable to meet the demands of his Supplier (M’ Shears) and provide for the Winter and that he should become an incumbrance a hinderance to his family a belief that his days were nearly run out – therefore tied himself up to a (?) stretched across the little shore by his house with a bit of Head rope into which he spliced an Eye – It was old an weak and scarcely capable of

..........

45

supporting him – it stranded in the Conflict - his feet were within the thickness of a hand of the floor – he had been missd about two Hours by his Son who on searching for him found him suspended and ran off like a Scare Crow to call some one to cut him down instead of doing it himself and concealing the manner of his death – Verdict destroyed himself in a temporary fit of insanity - The kind hearted Wesleyans refused his remains a resting place within their Yard but fortunately he had poor fellow one of his own within his Potatoe Garden where he had interred some two or three of his children & where I directed they should place him - returned by 8 OClock tired enough you may depend from my Lameness found Mr. & Mrs Jones spending the Evening with us & also Miss Skelton who did not depart till the clock struck Eleven
Saturday 21st Fair Weather light Wind from the South and Westward many applicants even before I was up for Potatoes - Indeed I lay in Bed late to rest my Legs

The Packet Man here with a Letter from my Brother and Mr Bayley to both of whom I replied again by him –

Sunday 22nd Fair Weather with Wind all round to South - At Church twice as usual where he had the pleasure of having Rev W Netten to officiate Mr. Jones being at Bird Island Cove –

Monday 23rd Fair Weather with Wind on the Northern Side fm WNW to NE Our Rector Rev'd B Jones moving away his moveables preparatory to embarking for Harb Grace – Well we must put up with his Loss no doubt but we shall get another clergyman but none to please me so well as Bertram Jones –

Cleared the Warrior for Saint Johns and she sailed about half pass Eleven OClock with a fresh Breeze from NE –

Tuesday 24th Fair Weather tho the morning was a little overcast with Wind at NNE a fresh Breeze - Between five and six oClock in the morning Mr Jones and his Family embark’d from our House with Holly for Harbour Grace to fill the Mission at that place & Carbonear Thus his mission at Bonavista becomes vacant a third time within my Residence here now upwards of fourteen years – As the day advanced the Wind became less but apparently drawing North and Westward but doubtful if Holly will succeed in getting out before the Wind comes in from the Eastward Night Calm for a light air from South

Wednesday 25th Fair Weather with Wind at South to South East - Heard that Holly was off Bird Island Cove this morning which is making slow progress – Capeling in abundance at Lance Cove and two Bait Skiffs home with Cargoes thereof - Boats loading twice today at the Back and Bait abundant at Night

Thursday 26th Wind SE with dark cloudy fogging Weather Capeling at out Beach this morning and boats coming in well fished The afternoon of the day proved Wet with Wind still at SE - a poor Wind for fishing but nevertheless there was
good deal of Fish brought in today - Rain at Night but showing Symptoms of clearing off & Fog to the end of it

Saturday 28th Wind from SSE to SSW all day with heavy rain for the most part of it - The Boats bring in a pretty considerable quantity of fish – In the office all day working up my Surveys which I have nearly completed – The Evening proving dry tempted me to a promenade which I continued for upwards of two Hours and ended by Walking to Mr James Saints to enquire whether the Rumour was correct that he intends sending his crafts to St Johns whereto it proved that he intended sending her off with the Cod Sein on Monday after having petitioned against its use

.........

46

Sunday 29th June 1851 – The first part of the Morning attended by Rain with a light Air of Wind from the Northward – as it advanced the Rain ceased and the Weather became fair till the afternoon when a wet fog set in – The Church well filled in the afternoon but rather Slim in the Morning

My Birth day having completed my Sixty third year being born on 29th June 1788 at Ferryland – descending into the Valley of Life and becoming an aged if not an old man & I hope a better man – more ripe for Immortality but God knows where is to be my final Rest in the World for I am told of changes and removals – report transfer me to St. Johns as the scene of my future Labours to replace Mr. Doyle who report retires – ( but q') I am not over anxious for a change unless it be to render me more independent & it certainly is a post of higher honor & may lead to the seat of the Chief Magistrate which I almost fear would be rather too difficult if obliged to cater upon its duties without some previous probation to initiate me into its difficulties but nevertheless practice would overcome that and besides one would there have the best Law Authorities to refer to in any case of difficulty - but as I stated before I am not over anxious for a change save upon family considerations – for I have enjoyed much of peace and happiness beside “the Still waters of Comfort” at Bonavista – but not an inactive Life for my time is
fully occupied in some useful pursuit & “I still have hopes my latest Hour to crown – amid these humble Bowers to lay me down” but nevertheless He who brought me hither & directed my Steps will still I hope continue to guide and direct me to the end of my Time & be the Best to his Honor and Glory as well as the future Amen –

Monday 30th June dark cloudy fogging Weather the first part of the day the Capeling abundant at our Beach on the Southside of the Stage this Morning but the small Boats in early to the Collar – the Wind inclined to go to the Eastward

**Tuesday 1st July 1851** dark cloudy fogging Weather tho’ sometimes inclined to be fair with Wind ENE to NE great abundance of Capeling & fish said to be plenty outside East of the Cape Collecting Capeling for Manure !!!

Wednesday 2nd ditto Wind and Weather - Capeling in immense quantities still at Cove Beach & in our Landwashes - The packet man here today brought me Gazettes to 24th also containing many of the Acts of the last Session of our Legislature - Rec’d Letter fm Mr. Bayley to which I replied Dense wet Fog at Night

Thursday 3rd Wind NNW to NE with fairer Weather than we have had for some time which continued through out the day some of the Boats returned with good puts of Fish 8.10 & 12 quintals from the Cape & South thereof - Wind SW in the Evening & at Night fog

Friday 4th – Fair Weather with Wind Westerly all round to NE in the Course of the forenoon Fair to the end of the day walked with Mrs Swd towards Middle Pond at Sunset when there was only a light Air of Wind fm the South West

Saturday 5th Wind at South up early and away to Catalina on Colonel who knew what weight he had to carry took time to do the Journey however he brought me home by Ten oClock Mr Bremner, Miss Bremner Miss Annie Bremner & Master Bremner upon a Tour in our Bay visiting Tickle Cove Kings Cove &c intending to disembark here & go across about Tuesday

The Packet Man here brought a Letter fm Mr Bayley to which I replied Some of the Codseins have done a little in the past Week here & at Catalina
Sunday 6th July 1851  Fair Weather with the Wind from the Westward to South West  At Church as usual & Mr Haddon was in the desk who gave us a curtailed service in the forenoon and the usual afternoon service which cannot well be shortened - Walked with Mrs Swd to Cannaile & on the Kingston Road in the Evening returning just at Nightfall - The Weather warm

Monday 7th The morning fair & inviting to walk  therefore arose rather earlier than usual and walked to Lance Cove where I learnt that there was a fine sign of fish out Jerry Griffin having been in with his little Boat load by six oClock and was then away out again –

Boats in general well fished – Towards Evening arrived Alex Bremner Esq from the Westward where had had been upon an excursion with his daughters -  Bell chased by a Bull upon the Lance Cove Road but she escaped Injury by shewing a Bold front

Tuesday 8th  Fair Weather tho a little overcast – Bremner early upon the move called to look for his daughters who had slept at the Doctors  I had just risen & paid my face over with Suds to shave & consequently was in readiness to meet him on the Hill on his Return – He & the Girls came & breakfasted with us and Bell & Elizabeth with myself accompanied them to the further side of Long Marsh & effected our retreat in time to escape a heavy shower or two of Rain – Mr. & Mrs England the Wesleyan Missionary and his Wife called upon us in the Afternoon  He appears to be a man of good Information - She is rather hard of hearing which makes against a Strangers Conversational Powers  Walkd in the Evening with Mrs Swd towards white Rock

Wednesday 9th  Fair Weather with Wind at WNW in the early part of the day - walkd to Lance Cove before Breakfast & found the Air & walk quite Invigorating – Capeling plenty but not running on shore  towards evening the Codsein Boats returned -  Mr Arnotts with 75 quintals they say - Mr. Shears’s Messr Saints all well fished and  the other lesser Boats doing fairly
Thursday 10th Fair Weather with an Air only just perceptible to the face from the Northward – Walkd on the Lance Cove Road and turned off over the Heights to Red Cove drank the Spa Water and returned by Bayleys Cove to Breakfast for which I was quite prepared by the requisite appetite – The Potatoes looking well all Nature indeed looks cheerful – Boats returning well fished in the Evening

Friday 11th Wind at South with heavy Rain the latter part of the Night and the first part of the Morning – Boats returning heavily laden by Breakfast time which is an indication of its being more plentiful – there were 3 whales in the mouth of the Harbour yesterday and large Beds of Capeling on the Surface of the Water without any appearance of fish underneath to keep it up - Codseins doing well – Wind all round to NE in the Evening to cool the Air – It puff’d a little in the Night but went down again

Saturday 12th dark cloudy fogging Morning but as the day advanced the Wind veered from NE to ESE with fair Weather but nevertheless there appeared to be abundant of fog on the face of the Land - Boats tolerably well fish’d & good [?] from the CodSein thus completeing a good weeks fishing – At Catalina they do almost as they please with the CodSein catching just what they like within the last few days

............

48

Sunday 13th July 1851 The morning start calm & fogging but as the day advanced we had a light air of Wind from the Northward which dissipated the fog and it remained cloudy till towards Evening when the Wind veering East brought fog and Rain -

We enjoyed the Treat of Mr Nettings being here from Catalina to take the Church Service and he gave us two most excellent Sermons and Baptized three Children - It is a beautiful Ceremony in the administration of the Sacrament of Baptism and I
never felt the force of it so much as I did this Evening - In fact it is a part of our Church ordinances as well as being a Sacrament ordained by Christ himself the Importance of which of late years was little thought of tho always performed but which is now being better understood and more duly estimated – for the Revd Bertram Jones preached a great deal upon the Subject during his residence with us & all his Sermons were more or less tinctured by that Subject besides which Bishop Philpotts Controversy with the Archbishop of Canterbury whom he accuses of heresy has brought it more before the World & I cannot help fancying that tho Philpotts is most sound with regard to Doctrine yet there is I think such a thing with an adult as prevenient Grace ( query whether what I first thought to be prevenient Grace be not more properly a gracious motion which requires us to do a certain something before it be matured or accomplished ) the Subject on which they split or rather differed, tho that maybe only considered as moving the Subject or Convincing him of the necessity of Spiritual Regeneration by the washing of Water and the accomplishment or fulfilment of that Grace by the heavenly Benediction of the Holy Spirit who is certainly present in our assemblies for public Worship to receive our Praises, hear our prayers and to grant us whatever seemeth needful for us to us provided we ask in sincerity and Truth and with a faithful and believing Heart and Spirit - The Blessing comes unseen & as the Wind bloweth where it listeth and comes and passes without being perceived by us so comes the Grace of God - The Child in Baptism undergoes figuratively speaking a new birth for being born in Sin & the Children of Wrath we are hereby made the Children of Grace, born into Christs Church become the adopted children of God, Baptism giving us a Title whereby to call Him our heavenly Father & to address him as such - a sure Title inasmuch as we voluntarily undergo the heavenly washing and benediction appointed by the Saviour of mankind as the means whereby we were to & do obtain admission thro faith in him to his heavenly Kingdom and become partakers of the Bliss as well as Benefits thereof - What is adoption? Adoption is, the act of adopting, a free choice of one for a Son or a daughter If then the Saviour of mankind hath assured us that as many as believe in him and are Baptized become the children of God, that is by adoption, and He institutes this Sacrament as the means which we entitle ourselves to His adoption why then we receive a Title to Stile Him and to call upon him as our
Father which art in Heaven – as our heavenly father in the highest spiritual Sense of the Word – That this washing is necessary for us, is certain for His eternal and infinite purity is such that no sinful impure Creature can stand before him and enjoy the Happiness of His divine presence without it – without it, it would be an Abomination to him and directly contrary to His very Essence and Being, which is essentially pure, holy and unalterable in its Nature - How without it can fallen man be saved from utter Perdition and eternal Torments with the Rebellious Angels in Hell Fire - A finite can never make satisfaction to an Infinite Being neither can a clean thing come of an unclean - Baptism is the Seal of the new Testament Covenant under Jesus Christ the Supreme head of the Christian Church which is one universal Society of all Christian People incorporated by the New Covenant under Him to whom we are dedicated in Baptism, thro this comforting and sanctifying spirit or Influence & the Holy Ghost

...............  

THERE ARE SOME MISSING DATES  

49

within a given Time and was obligated to withdraw - .... thought that two such constellations as himself & [OCouher?] could not exist in the same hemisphere without eclipsing one the other not that I believe Dan was ever sincere in his wish to dissolve the union a measure which if accomplished would have ruined [?] Well if fighting was his forte which it appears to have been he had enough of it for he was with Napoleon in all his Campaigns and was no doubt a Brave Man - What a pity that the Ranks of our army or at least promotion was shut therein against the Roman Catholics for there were many men of great ability & undoubted Courage who in consequence sought those honors under a foreign State that they could not attain at home - Well that time has passed away & Wellington an Irishman by Birth has shown the fallacy of such a System and that by the Bravery of his Country men who fought under him during the Peninsular War
It blew hard today from the East with abundance of Rain which brought home all the fisherman. Towards Night it veered to the Westward lookd angry puffed and snorted somewhat but eventually settled down into a smart Breeze & fine Night.

**Wednesday 16th** The Morning cloudy and threatening but the wind rose a little cleared the Weather and upon the whole it proved a fine fish day. Bait abundant at Cove Beach and some in the Harbour. Towards Night the Wind veering South brought Rain but the Shore Women had their fish put together [?] before the Wet came. A fresh Schull of Fish upon the Coast larger and more plentiful and to be had about our Cape. A great deal of Fish brought in today more than on any previous day. the Boats looking well down in the water both fore and aft –

**Thursday 17th** Fair Weather Wind all round the Compass –

**Received my Commission as Registrar of Deeds** from his Honor James Crowdy Esq administrator of the Government. Wm Laurence his also as assistant Clerk of the Northern Circuit Court for which we are to pay on Guinea each. Well I suppose it will be worth it. The Packet man here today – brought me a Letter from Rob Carter MLA - the first sime since Novr last but he has done all that I required of him in the Commn way. The Codsein Boats returning rather light and the fish working into Bay & fishing Boats returning full. our late Rector was well received at Harbout Grace on his arrival there – So much for Croaking envious alarmists. Reports to the contrary thereof –

**Antidote against Poison** – Hundreds of Lives might have been saved by a Knowledge of this simple Receipt - a large water and swallowed as soon as possible; it acts as an instant Emetic, sufficiently powerful to remove all that is lodged in the Stomach –

A mother, that earliest, most constant most unfailing friend whose Kindness, beginning with our Breath, blends with and forms a part of our whole History, ought not to go down to the Grave without leaving the feeling of a melancholy void. I do not think that we have on Earth so striking an Image of Gods goodness as in a Mothers Love -
Fall or Winter wheat in Ear in the Laurencies field so much for fall culture. It will at all Events preceed the Spring sowing by a month or Six weeks which in our clime is important –

........................

50

Friday 18th July 1851 - The morning overcast with light Fog but as the day advanced the Wind come down from the Westward and cleared the atmosphere – The Thomas arrived yesterday from New York and Report sends her from Catalina to Trinity to enter & discharge – This is too bad – The Stars in their (?) fought against [Sepera?] – I shall loose my per Centage upon the duties arising on her Cargo 10 p [Cwt?] well it cant be helped - therefore it would be folly to fret about it –

**Sir John Franklin** The Report that a Cairn of Stones raised by Sir John Franklin’s Expedition had been discovered in Jones’s Sound in 1848 by the Prince of Wales whaler, was received within this few days very distinct Confirmation rendering the Statement by far the most important – (?) or otherwise – which has yet reached us respecting the missing Expedition. From the voluntary statement or Testimony of one of the seamen engaged at Stromness for the prince Albert we have the following facts elicited and taken down in the presence of Mr Kennedy the commander of the Expedition and others and the Statement is attested by the Seaman in question William Millar who declared if required he would make the same on Oath. He states that he was on board the Prince of Wales in 1848 when early in September during very thick Weather they entered as they believed Lancaster Sound and steered West advancing slowly. The fog continued very heavy for some days, when it suddenly lifted, and high land was seen on the Larboard Side, over the mast head – The Captain being at first doubtful if it were the (?) of Icebergs or of Land sent a Boat off to ascertain the fact and of this party William Millar formed one. He states that on Landing the marks of Shoe Prints were definitely visible in the Mud above high Water mark; close by a small
cooking place blackened by fire and a little further on a well built cairn about four or five feet high of which the party pulled away a few stones but being recalled by a Signal from the Ship which was driven inshore by the Current, were compelled to return immediately – It was believed by the Master of the prince of Wales the veteran Lee of Hull, that he had advanced in a westerly course up this Sound a distance of nearly 150 miles under the Impression that he was in Lancaster Sound; but this belief was removed on making his way outward, and the doubt confirmed by passing ( to the Southward) the wide opening of Lancaster Sound – It became evident that he had been in the heretofore unexplored and more northern Sound named after Alderman Jones a passage which it had long been believed leads directly into the Sea North of [?] Islands. William Millar further declares that at this point, the passage widened, and that an open Sea with Islands lay before them - It is impossible to doubt that this Cairn indicated the fact that some of Sir John Franklins party have visited the Spot in question, and we can have no hesitation in asserting that beneath the pile so carefully raised is deposited distinct Information of his past progress and future Intention – As to the period of the visit we may assume either of two conclusions – first that during the detention of the vessel off Cape Reilly ( evidenced by the Relics brought home last Autumn by the Prince Albert”) a Boat party was sent to explore Wellington Sound channel and thus would arrive at the point in question lying as it would appear at the NE extremity of that Channel Secondly we may suppose that having failed in attending to proceed in the South West direction Sit John Franklin had attempted the North Westerly direction prescribed to him as the alternative and had gone up Wellington Channel with a view of passing Westward leaving Notice of his Intention at the Point in question – The latter supposition gives more recent date to the Shoe prints , tho we are assured by the Arctic Travellers that similar Marks endure with distinctness during successive seasons ( but [qy?]) – It is probable nay possible that they may have taken Jones’s Channel and thus gained access to the North Pacific

...............
and that the 2 vessels seen onshore in St Georges Sound & reported at Honolulu & thence conveyed to Sydney & Calcutta may prove to be Franklins Expedition – A Short time will decided – The Prince Albert will no doubt visit Jones’s Sound and the two men o War Brigs dispatched to St. Georges Gulph in Search of them will in a short time decide both points – Many despair of them on acct of their Provisions being limited to four years – Well be it so – but is it impossible to raise two or three years stock more by the means which Providence places within the Range of their capability The Migration of Deer and Wild fowl are two great sources of replenishment – The Capture of Salmon, Seals Cod fish whales &c &c &c all may be made to contribute their quota towards the Support of the adventures so long as their Ships hold together and are kept free from the Rocks - Time will tell if my Conclusions be correct – Boats well fishd this Evg

Saturday 19th July Wind Westerly with fair Weather & Boats all at Sea except George Riders whose Son lies dead – Last night Isabella was missing or at least we fancied so as she went over the Hill to walk as we thought towards Lance Cove we feared that after that she gone there her return may have been impeded by the Bulls which are about just now one having shewn a disposition to attack her a few days since – after returning from our stroll upon the new Road not finding her returned I very naturally went off to Lance Cove in search telling Mrs Swd that I thought she had gone round by Beaver Pond to Mrs Shears’s where she afterwards proved to be – I went as far as Coughlans dwelling and not seeing any sign of her on the Road & not answering my frequent calls I returned home without meeting with any adventure and met Mrs. Swd coming to meet me to tell me where Isabella was seen – It was then past Ten OClock and shortly after my return she came home –

**Singular Geological fact** - “At Modena in Italy, within a Circle of four Miles around the City wherever the Earth is dug, and the Workmen arrive at the distance of Sixty three feet, they come to a Bed of Chalk, which they bore with an Auger, five feet deep – they then with draw form the Pit before the Auger is removed and upon its extraction the Water burst up with great violence and quickly fills the well thus made, the Supply of water being affected neither by Rain or draughts – at the depth of 14 feet are found the Ruins of an antient City,
Houses, paved Streets, and Mosaic Work – below this again, is a layer of Earth and at 26 feet Walnut Trees are found entire and with leaves and Wall Nuts still upon them - At 28 feet soft chalk is found and below this vegetables and Trees as before “ - Ledger 8th July No 2,161 Vol 31 – A similar circumstance with regard to the flow of water occurred in Devon with my recollection – a friend of mine John Hoditch Esq of West Cornworthy had a very deep pump well in his Yard in front of his dwelling from which the Water receded wholly and he was consequently obliged to withdraw the pump and deepen the Well - a man acquainted with the nature of the Work was engaged to do the needful & he succeeded in deepening the Well many feet when of a sudden after a shake of his crow Bar the water burst up with such force that it was with difficulty the man effected his escape from the well which aver after retained an abundance of water - The above singular Geological fact is another proof if we view the Remains found therein as antediluvian that the flood visited the Earth at the prescribed time recorded in the Bible Viz in autumn when the fruits of the Earth were ripe –

............... 

52

Captn Somerset who was lately committed to the House of Correction for assaulting & wounding a Police officer in the Execution of his office & was committed on Conviction for 10 days, it is said wrote to his Colonel from Prison inquiring what he should do under the Circumstances - The Reply of the Colonel was short and pithy : - Write to Mr Hardwick thanking him for his Reproof, and atone with your Purse to the Police Man whom you have beaten” –

The Town of Skibbereen, the Scene of Extermination during the Potatoe famine, was recently flagged at the Cost of £800 and handsome Houses are now building there – a nunnery is also projected Whence this sudden revival at Skibbereen - fm Jno Bulls Pocket or how or was it one of the encumbered Estates & changed Hands -

Fish rather slack today but nevertheless there are good [P...] brought in –
Sunday 20th July 1851  dark cloudy fogging morning with Wind East – dry through the day – At Church twice & Mrs Swd there in the afternoon  the Evening at Meeting & on return reported favourably of the Preacher – I walk’d to Lance Cove & found it pleasant & cool the people resident on the Margin of the Shore apparently pleased & happy at the prospect of an abundant voyage

Monday 21st  The latter part of the past Night and the first part of the Morning attended by heavy Rain but as the day advanced and the Wind went to the South West it cleared off & became very fine – Nature seems refreshed by the fall of such Showers and every thing springs gallantly after it  - Saint preparing to depart for St John’s – Wrote Messrs Cliff, Wood & Co Mr Carter George & Joseph Crowdy by Mr Laurence who went with Saint  Not much Fish brought in today  Capeling hauld at Lance Cove & cast at Backside

Tuesday 22  Fair Weather with the Wind from North West - It is supposed that Saint had a favourable time during the Night –

The Packet Man here this Morning – Recd a Letter from my Brother & his daughter Mrs Jones – detailing passing Events – Replied to him by the packet Man  - The Rev Bertram Jones was well received at Harbour Grace by the Inhabitants & inducted into their Church by the [conscientious?] Church Wardens & the People assisted in landing his Goods and bringing them to his House and setting it to rights for him  -

Rebecca Henriys Son at Saint Francisco -  [Boating?] at 5 Dollars a Day but paying 15 Dollrs p Week out of that for diet  Squid taken in abundance

Wednesday 23rd  - Fair Weather with Wind to the Westward – Capeling gone & Fish is reported to be still very abundant - At Kings Cove they have 70 qtls at most for a Boat – about Greenspond the Codseins are said never to have been better but not so well on Hook and Lines - James Ayles has used 14 Hhds Salt – they have 2 men &  two Boys for their crew - Some fish brought in today upon the Squids

Thursday 24th  Wind WSW with fair Weather and brisk Breeze Walkd around by Mockbeggar Long Beach & Rolling Cove to Long Beach to Cove Bridge  - a great
display of Fish on and about the Fishing Rooms & the Garden & Meadows looking Luxuriant

A Robbery of a considerable ... 2/3rd of a puncheon of molasses from Mr Warrens Store at Mockbeggar – The Key must have been extracted from the office in the Night or the Store door left open – It was broached in the Side and the hole stopped with a Cork - Various conjectures as to who were the Rogues for there must have been more than one concerned therein – Well what is Gained or got upon the devils Back will be sure to be lost under his Belly – Holly arrived from Saint Johns  Now it is a remnant of their Sealing outfit


Friday 26th July 1851 Blowing smart from the Northward which brought the fishermen to their moorings – Some fish to be had outside about the Cape and towards Bird Island Cove from whence the Boats which were there yesterday brought 5 & 6 qtls of fine large fish yesterday – No doubt but this Wind will stir up something in our Bight – Bait capeling still plentiful in Blk head Bay and Fish also reported abundant but the fish refuses the Capeling  Warrens Boat returned fm Keels and Kings Cove with a Cargo of Rags old junk  visited Mrs Wood our late Rectors wife who is here to see her mother & Mrs Arnott - not much fish stirring outside

Sunday 27th  Wind at South with Rain and fog for the most part of the day – At Church but the Congregation was very Slim in the forenoon & not very much better in the afternoon- Mr James Saints Boat came in the morning fm St Johns

Monday 28 Wind NE dark cloudy Weather with fog – We were threatened with a total Eclipse of the Sun this forenoon but saw little or nothing of it - Indeed it was scarcely perceptible  fretting and fuming at the Idea that Michl Carroll was to be foisted upon us as our Surveyor and Inspector of Roads and that Strathie would not petition for a part of it  Mrs Wood Mrs Spracking & the Arnotts spent the Evening with us  - wrote Robt Carter
Tuesday 29th  Wind NE with heavy Rain in the morning and blowing smart which detains Holly –

Fishery bad about Salvage only 20 qtls p man to this time the same all round to Pinchers Island where they have done better - At Kings Cove and the Neighbourhood they have had a good Weeks fishing the past one – the small Boats loading twice a day and Fish abundant as well as Bait in Blkhead Bay –

Wednesday 30th Wind at NE but weather inclined to become fair enabling the fishermen or at least fish Women to handle their green fish – Surveyed at Adams’s Cove and at Cape LArgent Cove this day for the Landers and John Yeatsell – Both or rather all three fishing Rooms under high Clifts particularly that at Cape Largent Cove – There is a determination amongst the young men if possible to get hold on the Creeks and Gulches on the front of the Land from Cape Bonavista to Bird Island Cove – it is best adapted for a small Boat fishery consequently inexpensive and the fishermen find that they can make better Wages in such situations than they can as Share men where they would only have one fish out of three & pay for their Grub out of that –

Thursday 31st July  Dark cloudy morning but as the day advanced the Wind veered from the North East away round to SE and it cleared off the fog and heavy clouds and it became very fine in the afternoon and Evening –

Surveyed at the Launching Place for Henry Way and a portion of Marsh on the Western side of the Road – Surveyed also for Stephen Keel to the Eastward of Eastern White Rock  returned home about 4 oClock

............... 

54

Friday 1st Augt 1851  morning nearly Calm and fogging with Wind NE to East and all round to South - about 11 oClock it cleared off and we had a fine day – In the afternoon a Brigantine passd up I think from Baine Johnston & Co to Kings Cove or else Captn Jellard Some fish brought in today from 4 to 6 qtls per Boat
Employed in the office all day Diagramming & Ploting Villa Verde

Saturday 2\textsuperscript{nd} – Fair Weather with light Winds It enables the fish Women to secure all the fish that they have had on their flakes the past Week or Ten days & place it out of danger –

Sunday 3\textsuperscript{rd} The morning at early dawn Rainy but as it progress’d it became overcast and remained so till noon when it cleared off and became fine - the Sea very still and for the most part of the day without an Air of Wind - Walkd with Mrs Sweetland in the Evening round by Connells Mackeys &c to Catalina Road – Rev Mr Netting here today

Monday 4\textsuperscript{th} - Wind NE with smart Rain – Recd Letters from Trinity via Catalina inclosing on from Mrs Barker informing Mrs Swd that Mrs Mortin was in London and that her little Girl was ill but that no Letter had come to hand to forward by that opportunity - My brother states that he had lost his little Margt – something wrong with her Lungs or Breast ever since her Birth which was premature being a Seven Months Child  Indeed it was thought that there was something wrong in its Intellect therefore it is well that is was taken from them or as the world stiles it a happy Release

Tuesday 5\textsuperscript{th} Augt – WNW & Northerly &c a regular fine field day and we all went apicnicking upon the Road to Catalina spreading as Bing & Cole described it a feast in the Wilderness where we met the Catalina folk – I was not well when we started and my Spirits were very low occasioned I presume by an attack of Bile in as much as my Bowels are disordered thereby but nevertheless we managed to spend a pleasant day and returned first as Night had closed around us - The party on our Side was composed of ourselves the Skeltons, Warrens Shears’s and Arnotts - & on the Catalina side by the Bremners with Messrs Slade Establishment of young and old Viz Captns Keffen & Hart, Mrs Hart, Mr Barter & Dougald & Robert Bremner - Started 2 covies of Partridges

Wednesday 6\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather with Wind all round Resting

Thursday 7\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather wind South – Surveying at the Cape for the Light House
Friday 8\textsuperscript{th}  Fair Weather  Employed all day from halfpast 5 oClock in the morning till night fall Surveying the Cape land but could not succeed in completing the Survey – Wet and tired I went to the Cape to join a pick nick of the Juveniles from whence I rode home the doctors Horse and tired enough I was you may depend – Young M’ Tho’ Mulloy  D’ Wm Mulloys eldest Son being one of the party & not able to get off to the Pearl slept at our Dwelling – In the Course of the day I fell in with a Lot of quarts Rock a Band of which may be seen in the Lance Cove Cliff and from which I expect a great number of the quartz Diamonds and brought home a Group of them embedded in it -

Saturday 9\textsuperscript{th}  Fair Weather Wind all round and but little of it - In the office attending to Business

Received 1000 feet Clap Board 1 M Shingles  2p  Kid Slippers @ 3/4/6 ea  20 lbs nails  19 lbs Beef & p Pearl Capt\textsuperscript{n} Seargent

55

Sunday 10\textsuperscript{th} Augt 1851 dark fogging Weather with Wind at South East sometimes wetting – At Church twice – our Reader Haddon practising affectation in his Reading

Monday 11\textsuperscript{th} - Wind SE with ditto weather sometimes attended by Showers - had some interesting articles upon the Ledger – The pope still persisting in appointing Bishops for Britain & Ireland and anathamatizing the Irish Colleges & and all who act or are educated therein - An interesting article upon the Union of the British North America Colonies which I suppose will eventually take place that is a federal union but still holding on to the British Government – No doubt such will ultimately be the Case as it will be for their mutual advantage to unite both for defence and Trade - In fact we cannot now perceive the magnitude and Importance of the Trade as it will be in half a Century more - Their (the Canadian) internal navigable resources are immense and this Island must benefit by a participation therein particularly when they get their Steam and Railroad underway
Held a Court today but did nothing of Importance therein and having cleared the George and finished in part plotting my Survey at the Cape read & wasted away my time thats a fact but I was not very staunch and but little inclined to work – retired to rest early ½ past nine

Tuesday 12th  Wind at East to NE - Rain Fog and a little Sunshine in the middle of the day and fog, mist & Rain till Night

Indisposed being relax’d in my Bowels which drove me out of bed at half past 5 this morning and by way of correcting the disagreeable uproar in the interior took a close of [?] which in the course of the day put matters in Tune  Mrs Swd ill in her Head and under the Influence of Medicine but better toward Evening -

Wednesday 13th dark cloudy fogging Weather with heavy Breeze of Wind at NE and at times Rain – The Trinity Packet Boys here bringing a dispatch from Gov’t office relation to Coroners fees & one from Mr Bayley – replied to both by them – They were in a sad Trim poor fellows – Rec’d also by them the Acts of the past Session – 15 only for nearly for five Months Work – many of them Viz 1 Revenue 2 Roads 3 Education 4 St Johns reBuilding 5 Pickled Fish 6 Light 7 H’O Supply 8 Contingencies  Eight out of the 15 matters of Course – Well then dons must have their Way I suppose or they will take it  No Improvement in the Weather at Night fall – Diagramming my Survey of the Cape

Thursday 14th Fair Weather with Wind from NW to South out round in the course of the day – a fine dry fish day

At the Cape, Cape Town & Carpenters Surveying all day & a pleasant day we had of it & did not return until between five & six OClock – Received Mr’s Porters Will to Register – It was delivered to Mr’s Swd by Mark Chard about 4 OClock this day - Some Curlieuw about the Cape but as I did not carry my Gun miss’d two fine shots at a flock & one at a single Bird  Wind continuing South brought Rain towards midnight
Friday 15 Wind South to WSW with heavy Rain till the day was somewhat advanced and it seems now inclined to go to the Northward. This being a Holyday (The Assumption) with the Roman Catholics they are hurrying to an early mass – Mr Oak Inspector of Light Houses here


56

Saturday 16th Aug 1851 Fair Weather with Wind at West to WSW walkd to Bird Island Cove and transacted Business with James Porter one of the Executors to the Estate of Susanna Cole – the other Mark Chard being absent fishing I waited till late in the Evening for his return but did not see him – It was near Sunset before I reached home but nevertheless met Mrs Swd on the Road above Spilling Cove waiting for me - tired somewhat by the time I returned home

Sunday 17th Wind in the South and Western quarter with heavy peppering Showers and Sunshine – Received a Request from Mr Haddon after Ten OClock to take the Church Service on myself he being disabled in one of his Eyes – The Notice being too short I was obliged to decline it – indeed I thought his complaint was a mere Musquetoe Bite but I afterwards learned that he had been injured by his Horse starting off with him tumbling him and the Cart load on which he was off the side of the Road by Long Pond between it and Rocky Pond – Mr Oak here or rather at Mr Arnotts on his return Southward – wrote Robert Carter by him in reply to his last communication –

Monday 18th The early part of the day fine with Wind at West but towards noon it went down to a calm and the day became overcast – No court today the Doctor being unable to join me in holding it indeed everyone appears to be too busy about their fish for Litigation – I am rejoiced to see the disposition – It rained heavy during the Night with Wind at East –

Tuesday 19th Fair Weather in the Wind from the Westward – Up early and walkd to Lance Cove before Breakfast –
Agreed with Geo Rider to pay him 3/ per Cwt for his Hay ab 18 Cwt or more whatever he has payable by an order on Saint Johns –

Cleared two vessels today for Market say Naples making the latter part of the day a rather busy one – Threatening Rain and Wind towards Night – Capt McDonald bought his Wife hither a Paisley Lass and they will have rather a windy time returning – Both Wind & Rain came and caught Mrs Swd & Miss Pitman out in it but provided with an umbrella

Wednesday 20th Wind NW blowing smart with Showers occasionally up early & walked towards Lance Cove on returning saw the Othello Capt McDonald going out of the Bay from Kings Cove The Pearl still at her anchorage it blowing too smart to get underway - a Boat from Saint Johns reports that fish opened at 10/ or 10/6 per quintal which considering the price of Food is not so much out of the way

Thursday 21st fair Weather Wind NW to South West at Bird Island Cove Surveying for James Porter and attending to judicial affairs - caused Pat Casey to be apprehended for stealing Fish from Thomas Flinn & Bailed him to appear at the Circuit Court to answer the offence I had to work hard to be through all my Business before Night but accomplished having also transacted Business on acct of the Estate of Susanna Cole deceased – arrived home just as Night closed in a good deal fatigued Met Mrs Swd on the Road coming to meet me

.....

57

Friday 22nd Fair Weather with Wind in Western quarter not much inclined for work today – Elizabeth projecting a Trip to St Johns with Mrs Arnott on her own acct without the Sanction of her aunt & if Mrs A do not go then to go with Mrs Shears – well she is a foolish Body after all to set her best friend indeed only one at defiance - But she is driving a speculation which she will never realize for the Intent thereof is a physical Impropriety therefore I do hope she may be compelled to relinquish it – I wish she were settled in a Home of her own with a Husband then if things went wrong it would be their own faults Well the thing is ended for
the present for she returned home after visiting Mrs Arnott who will now remain to go in their own Boat when I suppose she will or must go with her – The Peterel sailed this Evening for St Johns

Saturday 23rd Wind at SSW to Southwest a dark cloudy morning and as it advanced Rain – a Vessel in the Bay suppose to be Mr Warrens second coming hither to load – Wind veering out South after the Shower intimates a moist day - The vessel came in and proved to be as I conjectured Wm Warrens chartered vessel to load fish – The Troubadore sould for St Johns with 1200 qts fish Mr Shears going with her for a few days run

Sunday 24th The morning brilliant with Wind WNW or NW but it soon began to shift about became very warm when the Wind came down from the NE cooled the air went away to the East NE & East with Rain – Mr Jno H Warren who went away from here to Catalina yesterday morning returned hither summoned back [I ween?] by his agent on particular Business relative no doubt to some Transaction in Trade that will not bear the Light - Well if men go to [Boats?] they must even bear the Rubs –

Monday 25 Wind f East to South East cloudy Weather and inclined to Rain and at times the Sun struggling to break this his Shrouds held a Court this day – and expart determined two cases Rain at Night

Tuesday 26th Wind at SSW in the Morning with fog and a Light Shower or two which carried the Wind towards the West and the day became fine – a change of moon today at nay yesterday by our Almanack but nevertheless if it brings us fairer weather that is dryer why I shall not complain –

Wednesday 27th The Early part of the Morning ... with Fog & Rain occasionally wind at South as the day advanced the Wind rose to a Gale and about 11 oClock blew a hurricane with Showers of Rain when it veered towards the West continuing to blow equally fierce – The Matchless bring home her anchors at the Head but when the Chain came upon each equally she held very well – after noon wind went to West blowing heavily but not quite so spiteful as before – Some fences suffering and our Flowers terribly torn for the Rain has rendered them so
tender that the stalk is easily broken – Well these are temporary evils - Jn\(^o\) Ayles said to be moor’d under Red Head today with a Boat load of Fish bound to S\(^t\) Johns and the other Boats which started about the same time reached Catalina – more moderate at night but still blowing heavy

Thursdays 28\(^{th}\) Fair Weather blowing smart the first part of the day from the Westward but towards noon it veered Southward and became moderate – Potatoes burnt as tho by Frost in fact everything in the Gardens torn and burnt to pieces – Some Rumours of disease again but I hope it will only prove to be rumours – 

.......... 

62

Friday 29\(^{th}\) August 1851 Fair Weather but blowing smart from the Westward and WSW - In the Evening M\(^\ell\) Arnott came in bring me a Letter from Robert Carter of the 27\(^{th}\) letting me into the Insight of the general Movement of the Gov\(^t\) machinery or at least of some of it hidden Springs – It is the first time that he has spoken out upon the Subject -  Well time which reveals all things may also reveal the movement of our Wheels – but who is to remunerate the Sufferers – Arnott also brought me a Ledger containing a Letter written by one of the Crew of a Whaler who returned lately from Lancaster Sound where they were frozen up the Winter who stated having fallen in whith [sic] 9 Esquameaux who conducted them in March last to where 4 Seamen lay interred in the Snow supposed to be 4 of Sir John Franklins crew near their Remains stood a walking stick from which was suspended a black silk Handkerchief – They stripped their arms to ascertain who they were if possible & on the arm of one of them was H Carr and on the arms & breast of the others were Stars, Ships and a Cross and I am not aware of any Initials!!! They had all the appearance of men who had died from exhaustion – their Limbs and Bodies were emaciated beards Long features stern and determined – they were clad as Seamen generally are in cold Northern Climates – Alas ! Alas! Alas! poor fellows – It looks as tho there was a break up last fall of
Franklin's Crew – Possibly seeing themselves shut up for another year without any prospect of release the yearnings for Home became so great that those men & possibly others may have left without Leave to attempt to reach come Ship in Lancaster Sound and not deeming the distance so great perished when they were between or about midway towards the point where this Ship had been frozen up for the party from the Whaler were 10 days before they reached the spot where their remains were interred in the Snow they were not more than a foot & a half below the surface of the Snow – The undertaking to reach them was a perilous one the party suffering from wounds occasioned by the Sharp points and edges of the Ice - Avalanches of Snow rushing from the Mountains as the Thaw loosened it placed them every Hour in danger of being buried by it - The Indian Guides took them in a Zig Zag direction to the sad spot which situate in kind of amphitheatre amongst mountains – If they had been sent with a dispatch what became of it? If volunteers to reach a Whaler where were the Letters of their remaining companions – Oh I fear it was the break up of the Crew or else they were deserters – deserters would be too harsh a name for the circumstances which compell’d them to leave –

It has since been contradicted a gratuitous falshood [sic] - No such Vessel – No such Captain

Saturday 30th dark morning with a few drops of Rain but as the day advanced it became fine – Went to the Southside of the Cape Land with M’rs Sweetland in search of Specimens of Rock Crystals and found an abundance of them but for the want of Implements brought away very few of them and these separate We brought Some specimens of Sulphat of Iron & Copper – Iron Ore & shall I say Sliver or Copper which we found embedded in the white quartz Rock a strata of which belts the Coast and lies embedded in Lance Cove Clift half way up it in the North side of the Cove and rises higher towards Cape Bonavista The Weather being sultry we were a good deal tired both of and slept soundly you may depend after we returned to rest – The Air full of Smoke from a fire somewhere West or WSW of us in the Woods

.....
Sunday 31<sup>st</sup> a regular August day – fair Weather hot Sun Shine with Wind from WSW to SW – The Air full of smoke driven out from the Westward M<sup>1</sup> Netting here today but not quite so well as usual – not so lively in his preaching and hesitating in the Baptismal Service – poor fellow his Mind is not strong enough now for Studdy much more the acquirement of abstruse Languages such as Greek and Hebrew which he is obliged to acquire before he can attain priests orders - Wind NE in the Evening cooling the atmosphere – It came gently indicating that the upper strata of Air as well as the under was not much rarified by the operation of the South Winds –

Monday 1 Sept<sup>1</sup> Dark Cloudy Weather with Wind NE but dry fish Weather – In Court today where there were many Cases to decide and of various characters - Sent by Mich<sup>1</sup> Fennell Johns Son to John Fennell 25/ for the Grass on his Meadow and the use of it this fall – Geo Ryan W<sup>m</sup> Jun<sup>rs</sup> Son was in his comp<sup>y</sup> & bound it up in an envelope and secured it well with twine and told him there were 5 dollars in it

A Bird Island Cove Boat when on the Beach here the day of the Gale had on board at that Time the carcass of a Cow pickd up that day up off Dancing Cove but query Tho<sup>5</sup> Hill was the owner of the Boat – Jos<sup>h</sup> Downey or John Skiff<sup>tn</sup> supposed to be owner of the Cow - a hole through one or both horns

Tuesday 2<sup>nd</sup> Fair Weather with a light Air of Wind from the Eastward Rose early and walkd and cruized about Lance Cove till Breakfast time – there was a slight white Frost in the latter part of the Night or the early part of the Morning – about noon the Matchless Capt Edwin Sherries having cleared for Naples with 2246 qtls made sail out of the Bay towards Evening we were surprized by her Return to the Harbour and anchoring at the entrance and as ill news flies apace we were not long left in doubt as to the cause of her return – It appears that on passing out past Gull Island the Crew being busied upon deck the Matchless came in contact with a fishing Boat in which were John Edwards of Mock Beggar and two Sons and it blowing smart at South they were upon the Boat which was also under Sail reaching in and crossing the Bow of the Vessel before an precaution could be
taken on either side to avoid each other upon either side and of course the Boat
being a 10 quintal one was galloped over and poor Edwards who was an excellent
man together with the youngest Son were drown’d - The eldest caught a Coil of
Rope which one of the Sailors flung upon him on coming above water and was by
the exertion of the Captain and two of the Seamen preserved – but the other
never came to the Surface & possibly may have been injured between the Boat
and the Vessel which prevented their rising – It caused great excitement but the
Captain bringing the Lad preserved together with his Crew to the Court House
which was very quickly filld I there investigated the matter – It appears that the
Captn was at helm and on passing Gull Island the Wind increasing he ordered the
flying Jib to be lowered down and stowed away – Two men went upon the Jib
boom to furl the sail and then for the first time saw the Boat a little under the lee
bow one of them hailed the Boat and his Captain but it appears that no one in the
boat heard him or saw the Vessel till she was in the Act of running into the Boat –
the Capt’n so soon as he made out the position of the Boat put his Helm down
having his Starboard Tack on board

..........  

64

put it into the Bicket and ran and let go the Lee Braces when the Topsail
immediately fell aback but they were then upon the Boat and passing over her -
the Bow part of the Boat just came to the edge of the Water and that was all &
the Lad saved was immediately seen and the Coil of Rope thrown over him - the
Captain took another Coil ready to throw to anyone else who should appear but
neither of the others appearing he threw it down and ran to assist the Lad who
was in the Coil but whose hands were slipping - The Captain went over the side
by the Chains and caught him by the Collar and drew him up for the Men to lay
hold on him who did so and hauled in upon deck put him below and he was
quickly cared for put to bed - in the meantime the Vessel was tack’d went
amongst the wreck three times but did not see any person on the water and the
Captain determined to return to Bonavista and did so for the purpose of stating
the facts of the Catastrophe – two Boats approached him just after the accident
to whom the Captain wove his Cap to endeavour to induce them to search amongst the Wreck also but the fellows would not stay to do so but ran near him giving him gross abuse and threatening him with their [?] & wanted the Boy from him but he very properly determined on returning with him I examined the Men on Oath who corroborated the Captains statement and stated that the Boat was four or five times the length of the Vessel from them when they were on the Jib Boom that they hailed the Boat but no notice was taken of it & the Boy saved stated that they did not hear the Sailors till under the Bows of the Vessel when it was too late to do anything & that The Boat was struck aft of amidships

now altho the Law compels the Master in command of a ship on the Starboard Tack when she is likely to come into contact with another to put his Helm to port and makes him answerable to damage if placed to Starboard still I cannot help thinking from the place of striking the Boat that if the Helm had been put to Starboard & the Vessel edged off that the Vessel and Boat would have gone clear of each other Again if the Boat Man had put his Helm up he might have escaped the Vessel by the Vessels helm being down also or he would have ran into the Leeside of the Vessel whose way being somewhat deadend he might have escaped with little Injury – But nevertheless so it is and so it occurred so the Boat was ran over and so the Man & his Son were drowned a little Boy Rolls that used to go with them was left on shore that day and for the want of the exercise of his Vigilence for he was always upon the look out the Boat was lost – It naturally caused a great excitement but on hearing the deposition of the Men and the Boys declaration it seemed to calm down - The Captain left 40/ for the Boy with M' Arnott besides giving him an outfit of old clothes – and taking his own Recognisance for Fifty pounds Stg to abide by the order of Judgment of the Supreme or Circuit Court touching the damage done to the parties by the casual loss of their Boat he again put to Sea ab' midnight leaving a Power of Attorney with M' Arnott to act for him in the matter should an action be taken against him

..................
Wednesday 3rd Sept 1851  Wind SSW with dark cloudy morning in the early part of which there was frost and the Air through out the day cold and uncomfortable - Not well suffering from Bile of which I had a severe attack last Night – Spanish Vessel expected at Catalina today

Thursday 4th  Fair Weather with Wind at South to West – A Spaniard arrived at Catalina in Ballast fm Belboa but last from Trinity – Dog fish taken today and some little sign of Cod Fish again – Rev’d T Wood our Rural dean & his daughter Sophia came across late in the Evening

Friday 5th  Dark cloudy morning but as the day advanced it became fair – Evening again clouded – Some fish brought in today  - In the office all day

Saturday 6th  Light Wind from the East with clouded Morn®  Walkd to Lance Cove this morning but as the day advanced it became cloudy fogging and a Smart Shower – pretty many Curlew about today brought in by the East Wind  M’Shears’s Troubadour arrived from Saint Johns – P Keoughs & other Boats also from thence  No news

Sunday 7th  Fair Weather like a Sunday with Wind from North to South a light Breeze  cool temperate Air – Our Rural dean Rev’d T M Wood doing the needful today and did us the kindness to administer the Sacrament (the first time since M’Jones’s departure) and there was a pretty considerable muster of Communicants you may depend tho the attendance in the Body of the Church was not over and above Strong in the afternoon and rather Slim in the Morning  In the afternoon there were two Baptisms – at one of which our Reader M’Haddon brought his child and without any previous notice to the clergyman he came unprovided with Sponsors otherwise than himself & M’rs Haddon & her sister which brought on a long discussion between them and M’ Wood who hesitated to proceed in the Ceremony and at length as the parties represented others that is [?] to stand as proxies he complied but declared it to be contrary to the Rubric and that it should not be considered as a precedent that he had taken him by Surpirze – The parties stated that M’ Bridge had done so before but M’ W declared that nether M’
Bridge or the Bishop were sufficient authority for him that the Rubric required Sponsors besides the parents - Mr Haddon stated his Intention to leave the Country in a short time therefore he thought unwise & unnecessary to have sureties here in such a case – Mr W proceeded with the Ceremony separate from that of the other child and having finished Mr Haddon retired to his Pew and was very glum as was also the Wife during the remainder of the Service not responding nor taking part in the singing - That man will not remain longer by the Church or in it than is absolutely necessary you may depend – He is a good mechanical genius as well as musical and very presuming in his manners – self sufficient – he has been spoiled by Mr Jones who brought him forward to get him established as a Reader so as to enable himself to leave Bonavista to fill the Harbour Grace mission!!! Well such is Life in the Church as well as out of it – The Northern Lights of a Brilliant Rose Colour tonight

............

66

Monday 8th Septr 1851 – Blowing smart this morning from the Westward laid in Bed too long for my mornings Walk therefore after taking a Turn upon the Hill I [went?] into the office to employ myself till Breakfast time & there remained all day

Tuesday 9th – Fair Weather with Wind all round Mr Wood took his Dinner with us & spent the day & in the Evening Mr Arnott joined us

Wednesday 10 dark cloudy morning but towards noon it cleared off fine & remained so till Evening when it became cold again

Thursday 11th dark cloudy day with Moisture in the Air but Sunshine at Noon & after - Evening cold with Wind at South The Weather has felt now and through the Summer much more cold than I have any recollection of experiencing heretofore
Friday 12th  Wind NNE to SE dark cloudy Weather with Showers and a cold chilling Air more or less all day – In the office Sandy Strathie at work repairing the wall under the front of the office

Saturday 13th Wind SE to SW with Rain in the early part of the day Mrs Swd complaining all night & self suffering under the influence of Bile –

Sunday 14th  Fair Weather but obliged to keep at home the forenoon my Interior being deranged by the Bile which operates rather severely but in the afternoon I was enabled to go to church and in the Evening to walk a little way but the wind going north with Showers compell’d me to circumscribe its limits –

Monday 15th – Fair Weather with Wind Northerly blowing smart toward Night it veered away to the Westward Boats for St Johns M’ Arnotts & Simon Squires

Tuesday 16th  Fair Weather with Wind at West – much stirrage amongst the Roman Catholics on learning that a Considerable meeting of their Bishops had taken place at the Rotunda in Dublin to express their dissent to the Ecclesiastical Titles Bill to concoct measures to oppose its operations and to defend their Religion which was assailed by it with their Blood – in fact threatening a Religions Warfare the object of which is to cut mens throats not for the Love of God but to support their Religious opinions which are not assailed by the Measure

Wednesday 17th  Fair Weather light Wind to the Westward arrived Rev’d G M Johnson and Rev’d E A C Bayley the latter as our clergyman till the Spring when M’ Johnson takes the district and remains stationary as usual the Doctor has them in Tow --- well

Thursday 18th  dark cloudy Weather with Wind at South – Surveying at the Cove for Abraham James and Hugh Abbott and dividing their fishing Room between them a circumstance that ought to have taken place 50 years ago – Abraham appears to be a very just man and dealt very fairly with Hugh who was a little restive at first calling the other two villains – a Squall or two between young Hugh & the old Bachelers and some Woman & young Hugh but nevertheless we
accomplished the division to the satisfaction of all parties - Elizabeth and M's Arnott arrived home about midnight by M' Wards Boat having left S' Johns on Monday Evening - Uneasiness at S' Johns on acc' of the disappearance

.............

67

or rather the non appearance of Fred'k Carter at Halifax from S' Georges Bay from whence the left two days before the heavy Gale and Elizabeth says in an open Boat – He put back once or twice and left again

Friday 19th September 1851 – Fair Weather Wind in the Northern all round to Southern quarter – Employed in the office all day conveyancing and attending to my judicial functions – drew a deed for the Bachelor Abbotts Ab'm & James for the Sale of their Room to Stephen Abbott

Saturday 20th – dark cloudy morning wind SSE with light Showers employed in the office all day conveyancing – arrived Mes'r Rev's EAC Bayly & GM Johnson the former to serve this mission the Winter and the other to conduct him pro Tem they are both young men rather too young but nevertheless they are either of them a relief from M' Haddons Ministry – arrived also sheriff G T Gaden Esq to remain with us

Sunday 21st dark cloudy Weather with occasional damp fogs with Wind from the Northern quarter M' Bayley had the Service in the forenoon and M' Johnson preached in the afternoon - I like the former best – they both dined with us with Mr Gaden who remains our Guest

Monday 22nd Fair Weather at times with Wind NE we went in to meet the Judge and his Lady and found them ascending Long Pond Hill – they are both looking very well – the former fat and jolly but healthy and was on foot M's E looking very well indeed Opened Court at two oClock proforma.

Tuesday 23rd Fair Weather with Wind at West a most delightful day although we had a pretty considerable of a frost the past Night or rather the early part of morning that is between midnight and day light – The Packet Man here but did
not bring any Letters and Papers nor no news - Wrote Benj\textsuperscript{th} by him - nothing doing in Court today and the Lawyers like [R...?] Angels in the vision of Judgment all singing out of Tune – for there is little or no business for them & they are consequently at a Loss how to apply their Time – complaining that there was something wrong in the time or management or arrangements of the Circuit – The fact is the people cannot afford to spend any part of the proceeds of a small voyage in Litigation

Wednesday 24\textsuperscript{th} dark cloudy Weather with Wind from the South a fresh Breeze – The sheriff amusing us last Night with a History of Harrisons Exploits or rather his extravagant proceedings at Saint Johns during his Residence there – The Court opened at Eleven oClock to adjourn till Friday at Eleven oClock when there will be a grand Jury Case but with little chance of Conviction as the Subject is a Larceny of Fish – blowing smart with Wind at South all day –

Herring plenty this morning – blowing smart the latter part of the Night

Thursday 25\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather with Wind from NW to West blowing smart the early part of the day but as it advanced it moderated – Nothing doing in Court this day – Accounts from St John\textsuperscript{s} state that our Cousin Fred is safe at St Georges Bay having put back four times a meeting of the Inhabitants of the former place relative to Steam communication

Friday 26 Wind Westerly and calm with fair weather in the Court & office

Saturday 27 Wind at South light North & South with fog In the office, cleared the Susan Ann for Cadiz & received Papers from Dartmouth to 30\textsuperscript{th} Aug

..............

68

Sunday 28\textsuperscript{th} Sept 1851 The Morning bright but as the day advanced it became clouded and in the Evening produced rain – At Church twice Mr Frazier dined with us in Company with the Sheriff Mr Bayly in the desk & getting on tolerably for a youngster – Night wet
Monday 29th dark cloudy Weather with Fog tho the wind is at North West the early part of the Day – The Ladies of Bonavista at the Invitation of the Sheriff attended to witness the proceedings of the Court today and were accommodated in the Lobby with Seats – There was only an action of damages for an assault at Catalina which tho not very interesting afforded them some Idea of how matters were conducted in Trials of that Nature – It occupied nearly four Hours of their Time when a verdict for Thirty Shillings being brought in by the Jury an angry discussion arose between H’ Emerson & the Judge his Brother the former being might wrath with the latter Jury & c Mess’s Frasier and Wallbank with Rev’d Bayly spent the Evening with us and met all the young folks we could muster in the female Line –

Tuesday 30th dark cloudy weather with Wind at SE which towards Noon produced Rain which continued more or less till Night fall – Little done in the Court other than taxing Costs Heavy Rain with a Strong Gale all the Night – Suffering from Cold in the Head

Wednesday 1st October Wind at South West with Showers in the early part of the day but towards noon it became better and towards Evening became fine – a Splendid Night with Wind at West –

Thursday 2nd Wind NE to West with dark cloudy Weather but as the day advanced it became fine – Judge Emerson and his Lady left at 10 oClock he having closed the Court here - M’ Wallbank called in the afternoon to make propositions relative to Mr Warrens Action against me but I refused to make any offer other than “to let me alone and I would let him alone”- but he appears to me to be so litigious a Character that I doubt it he can be brought to desist – Well if he chooses to rush upon his Ruin it is his own fault – Mess’s Wallbank and Frasier spent the Ev with us – The Latter went with Miss Fra’s Shears and Isabella to view the dungeon and scrambled his way down into it without the assistance of a Rope and in ascending narrowly escaped having his Brains dashed out by a large loose Rock falling on him which knocked his Hat off and compelled him to descend again to recover it and seek a safer return –White Frost at Night
Friday 3rd Fair Weather after the early part of the Morning which was fogging but the Wind going Westward dispell’d it – Serv’d by Wallbank with a Writ of Summons in John H Warrens Case relative to Humphreys Wages – Sent the Writ to Fred Carter by Gaden

Saturday 4th dark cloudy Weather with Wind from the SE with Rain as the day advanced  In the office Regist’d Deeds all day - The Costs in Russel ver Drake amounted to £14:10 St the Judge having certified a premeditated malicious assault by the Way of giving Master Henry larger damages or rather more scope for Costs It is a bad thing where one Brother is Judge who is afraid of the Tongue of the Barrister who is his Brother

69

Sunday 5th October 1851 dark cloudy fogging morning with a light air of Wind from SSE at times Sun Shine with mild warm feeling in the Air quite summer like — In the afternoon heavy Showers which carried the Wind all away to NE and at Night Rain at church twice

Monday 6th Wind ENE with Fog – quarter sessions day tho we have not one single occurrence to try therein – there were no lack of other cases Shears 1 Warren 2 P Keough 3 Knight 1 Tho Fennell 2 which stand over as neither Plaintiff or Def were in Court – Spent the remainder of the day which was wet in the office

Tuesday 7th Wind at WSW a moderate Breeze and air Weather Surveyed for Stephen Abbott two Pieces of Land at Bayleys Cove ascertained after much trouble the Boundaries of one of them which was in dispute with other parties & a troublesome Job it proved nevertheless it was settled between them by Uncle Joseph Abbott of MockBeggar now of Muddy Hole  Shipped off my Trunk and Bells p Troubadour for Catalina on her way to Saint Johns – Blowing smart with Showers during the Night with wind Northerly –

Wednesday 8th dark cloudy morning Wind North to NE and all round to East SE - I hope it will be in the Southern quarter tomorrow as I want a day more at home
not expect Mr Shears to start so erly [sic] by four or five days but nevertheless the sooner I go the sooner shall I return

Thursday 9\textsuperscript{th} wind West NW with fair Weather - Received a Summons from M' Shears to send off our (Bells & mine) Luggage to Catalina and to repair thither ourselves with as much speed as possible all which we did M' Shears having mounted Bell upon one of his Horses & I walk and arrived there about noon – So Soon as the Luggage had come up and been embark’d about 1½ oClock we got under way and with a favourable Breeze on Friday 10\textsuperscript{th} we were off Sugar Loaf about an hour before day when the Wind veering West Southerly and encreasing we were obliged to shorten Sail and endure a furious Breeze of Wind in Fresh Water Bay or rather off it all day – it being too much to ‘tempt the narrows – Toward Evening it moderated and having taken a pilot we quickly beat through the Narrows and about eight OClock were safely moored in the Avalon Hotel enjoying a comfortable Cup of Tea - Met M’ Bayley of Trinity there and several other acquaintance

Saturday 11\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather with Wind at South West [sa...?] out about Ten OClock to visit our Member and found him Well & preparing to go to his office – accompanied him part of the Ran down the Coast visiting mine acquaintance till dinner Time when I returned to the Inn

Sunday 12\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather Wind in the Southern Quarter – attended divine Service at the Cathedral and had the pleasure of hearing a good sermon from M’ Tuckwell dined with Robert Carter upon a botheration kind of invitation as well as dinner –

................................

70

At St Johns Monday 13\textsuperscript{th} October 1851 Wind SE with fog and Rain - dined with Mr Peter Carter but no large party - at Gov House but M’ Crowdy ill & unable to see Company
Tuesday 14th Wind NE blowing heavy with Rain in the early part of the day – cold and uncomfortable Weather but nevertheless visited the Surveyor Generals office and the Treasurers and dined with Fredk Carter

Wednesday 15 Thursday 16 Friday 17th to Friday 24 the wind NNW to WSW at Saint Johns dissipating & attending to Business as occasion required & in the Interim obtained an Interview with the Administrator of the Government relative to the appointment of an Inspector or Inspectors upon our Roads – This morning received Notice from M‘ Shears to ship our Luggage and be ready to depart in the afternoon made Shears retain M‘ Hoyles in the action which Warren brought against us to act with Fredk Carter Esq in our defence Towards Evening Isabella and myself embarked together with Thirty five Barrells Meal for our old and destitute We were accompanied by George g the Sheriff of the Northern District who seem’d to be pursuing a Shadow Viz looking for a young Wife but it was no go – about Sun set – hove up and got under way wind W by N to West by S but after a dwoy had passed away we were just able to lay along the Coast – At midnight pass’d Baccallieu and by dawning we were in the entrance to Catalina Harbour nearly through - and shortly after cast anchor and hauld along side the Wharf where we landed on Saturday Morning 25th and having breakfasted with M‘ Shears and visited M‘ Bremner we took to the path Bell mounted and the carts carrying our Luggage we arrived home about 3 OClock in the afternoon and found all well

Sunday 26th At Church twice the day overcast & towards Night Rain

Monday 27th in my office & Tuesday went to Bird Island Cove employed in and about mine office recording deeds and getting through the Administration documents in Mrs Coles Estate and on

Wednesday 29th Her Executor Mark Chard with Messrs R Cole and Thomas Clouter came here and divided the money which they placed under my charge some months since

Thursday 30th Fair Weather Messrs Slade & Bremner with M’s & Miss Bremner and Frances Shears dined with us - In the office on administration affairs
Friday 31 [?] dark cloudy Weather with light Rain & Fog in the early part of the day when the Wind came up from South still fogging - The Catalinians returned home today - Still engaged in mine office Recording Deeds and attending to general affairs - intended Road work & c & c & c Girls roasting nuts to see if they can discover the faith of Sweetheart

Saturday 1st November All Saints day but fogging with light Wind from SSE – Took or rather Executed Mr John Laurence’s Jun’ Bond for the due fulfilment of his office as Dep’y Port Master at this place M’ Strathie and M’ Joseph Miffen being his sureties himself in £50 and two others in £25 ea deliver’d Jno Wells for Henry feet of Clap board f’m the Court House

71

Sunday 2nd November 1851 Light Air of Wind from South to East with Fog through out the day – At Church as usual and partook of the Sacrament for the first time at the Hands of Revd Aug’ts Bayley who had a tolerable good attendance, indeed from the appearance of the Sacramental Bread provided he was rather taken by Surprize but by being obliged to resort to the primitive custom of Breaking the Bread he had enough for all - The Weather precluded the possibility of Exercise out of doors made me dull and heavy and tended to spoil my Nights Rest for I slept a little in the Evening contrary to custom

Monday 3rd Novr Wind W NW with Fog upon the Hills but as the day advanced it began to lift and became more fair sent M’ Strathie upon the Road Surveying towards Catalina there being no Surveyor or Inspector appointed or at least we have not been notified thereof – I perceive that Warrens Atty has again been in Error in bringing his action ag’t us which should have been by Writ of Error!! Write Mr Carter thereon damp & fogging to the end of the day – M’ Arnott visited us rather dolorous
Tuesday 4th Wind at South - SSW and inclined to go further Westward – Sun
Shine which is a rarity to us – as This is a day for opening Tenders I notify the
Board of Road Commissioners Viz Messrs Shears, Arnott Saint & Mifflen to attend
me as their Chairman at the Court House to open Tenders & c – but we are
without any positive Instructions as to the exact amount to be expended on each
particular Road & no mail coming tho we were led to expect one ere this
according to late Regulations which appears to have placed us in the doldrums
That is between two Winds neither reaching us – spent the greater part of the day
in opening Tenders and doing the needful thereby in conjunction with the Commrs
for Roads – Sent away the first dispatches by the Mail from the Post Office of
Bonavista since its first Establishment - Wrote Annie by it – Wrote Collector
Bayley & Chief Clerk Simms enclosing him him [sic] a 20/ note Nº 12444 to pay for
Marg' Connells Administration documents

Wednesday 5th Wind SW to SSW with fair Weather and fog and fair Weather the
first part of the day – In the office all day

Thursday 6 Wind SW fair Weather the first half the day – In the Evening lowering
with heavy Showers of Rain but the Night proved fine – Received a Letter from M' Carter informing me that a Letter had been written to Michael Carroll informing
him that in consequence of M' Strathies Services not being to be overlooked he
Carroll was appointed Inspector of Roads from Devils Cove Rock Westward to
Clode Sound and from Kings Cove to Trinity and that M' Strathie held from Devils
Cove Brook to the Cape Bonavista Bird Island Cove and Catalina – Friday 7th Wind
light air almost any Way or every way you please until it fixed itself apparently at
NE with heavy Rain Giving Audience to applicants relative to Roads and
instructing M' Strathie on the Subject of our Acceptances thereon & his future
Surveys The Rain which came on in the morning continued through out the day
and near Midnight when I retired to rest

Saturday 8th Wind at East to ENE with Rain and Sleet which brought home our
Cow - It was a fortnight after this that I returned with Isabella from St Johns last
year when there was a fall of Snow about this time and the morning we arrived –
Rain throughout the day with Wind NE blowing Smart – Mr Arnott still in the doldrums but I think better notwithstanding he is still labouring under Difficulties

Sunday 9th Wind NW blowing smart – At Church as usual but found our Clergyman terribly wrong in his discourse – a want of Taste as well as of Grammer indeed both the Preacher & his discourse in the Morning should be committed to the House of Correction – In the afternoon the discourse was short indeed and fortunately he did not indulge in any vituperation upon the Weslayans for there were several of them the Leaders in Church besides Revd England and his Wife the discourse was scarcely 14 minutes in delivery Mr Bayley is determined not to tread in the Steps of his Sire or Grandsire who were Weslayans as were his two uncles George Bayley and Robert -

Monday 10th Wind at West with fair Weather blowing a smart Breeze only but cold – Court this day settled one Case which stood over from the last Session viz Esau Benger ver Thomas Paul in which Plaintiff got a Judgment for 20/ besides the Costs of the Suit 6/6 Mr Bayley brought me a Petition to the two Branches of the Legislature which is a revival of the request to grant the Episcopalians a Sum of Money separate from all others for Educational purposes which question was negatived and I thought upon very fair Ground the last Session that is looking at the debates thereon in the Council and for which Reason I was opposed to any further reapplication thereon at the present Moment and expressed myself so to Mr Bayley but nevertheless I signed it tho contrary to my Judgment but it will be no go – Mr Bayley is a young man red hot from College full of Zeal but deficient in those Graces which should adorn a Minister of Christ the first of which are that of Meekness and Christian Charity - I have done little or nothing at all today and somehow am unfitted for any great exertion –

Tuesday 11th dark cloudy Weather with Wind at South SSE to SSW attended in the latter part of the day by heavy and continued Rain after Night the Wind
veered Westward & towards midnight it went Northward of West which cooled the Air

Wednesday 12th - Wind North West with sharpe frost – a meeting of the Board for Roads but no other member attending than Mr Saint we adjourned till tomorrow for the general dispatch of Business  - In the afternoon went upon the Catalina Road to inspect the Works – found that several of the Contractors had commenced their Contracts and made some progress therein – returned after Night had closed in but the Weather being dry and the Air bracing felt all the benefit arising from a Walk of 9 or 10 miles having been half way to Catalina – Read till Bed Time

Thursday 13th Fair Weather with Wind at WSW  The pond nearly frozen over during the past night  Hugh Abbott Jun’ drowned whilst Gunning on the South Side of the Cape Yesterday

Friday 14th  Fair Weather with Wind at WSW – Employed all day in the office on Acc^ of Roads –

Saturday 15th Wind SW & WSW with fair pleasant Weather  Surveying all day at Ragged Rocks, Moulands Gaze and at Cape Town & did not get home till Night

.................

73

Sunday 16th November 1851  Blowing smart from South West with Rain and fog – At Church twice – Our Preacher handling Subjects that he was not well acquainted with except in the exultation of the priesthood & even there his flight was too high in the forenoon  Sermon short and sweet in the afternoon –

Monday 17th Fair Weather but in the afternoon cloudy with Wind from WSW to South all round – In the office most part of the day and some of the Night  - Received an Order from Messrs Robinson & Brooking or Rather from Messrs Brookings to do that which ought to have been done in the first place Viz to make a Survey of the Mockbeggar Premises now in the hands of Warren & Saint -
Doctor Dennis Nowlan called on me to pay his Respects and to tell me that he is come hither in the Medical Line –

Friday 18\textsuperscript{th} dark cloudy morning but as the day advanced it cleared off and remained fair and tranquil to the end of it, In the office nearly all day

Wednesday 19\textsuperscript{th} Wind ENE to NNE with Snow dwoys Surveying Mock beggar Premises for M\textsuperscript{r} Garland & p order Beset by Road men – there are two or three devils on the Road tow\textsuperscript{ds} Catalina determined to run a Muck with me Received a Letter from His Honor the Administrator directing us to hold over 8£ from the reserved fund to open a Line of Road towards Catalina from the head of Blkhead Bay It is almost too late

Thursday 20\textsuperscript{th} dark cloudy morning but at times in the forenoon the sun showing out wind veering from NW to NE & back again but dry overhead – In the office all day attending to Road affairs – attending a meeting at the Court House this Evening to get up a Library which we accomplished tho upon a small Scale

Friday 21\textsuperscript{st} cloudy but dry Weather with the Wind from the Westward – In the office all day and at Night

Saturday 22\textsuperscript{nd} Employed in the office upon Road affairs all day and also all night Wind at South SE to South threatening Snow and blowing fresh but nevertheless it held up dry all day but Cold - Wind at East at Midnight

Sunday 23\textsuperscript{rd} It reained heavily after Midnight which carried the Wind to the South with Fog and Rain in the forenoon The parson preaching against the Schysmaties of Bethel that is the Wesleyans and holding up the punishment of the disobedience of the prophet to those who follow after or are led by them Now the Bethalites were Idolaters & in Seceeding from the Govt of Judah became Rebels but M\textsuperscript{r} Bayley sets them all down as Schysmaties now schysm is schysm and Idolatry is Idolatry but it appears by him that they were only guilty of schysm It wont go down

..................
Monday 24\textsuperscript{th} Nov 1851 – dark cloudy Weather with Wind at South – In the office all day attending to Road affairs  Arrived Sheriff Gaden from Harbour Grace upon a fruitless matrimonial excursion !! Silly infatuated man with 6 young children what young Girl would marry him? It would be ungenerous of him to ask it – Well he will find out his Error by and by  Post man here

Tuesday 25\textsuperscript{th} dark cloudy Weather Wind WSW to North West with some frost – In the office all day as usual

Wednesday 26\textsuperscript{th} – dark cloudy Weather with Wind at West to SW a moderate Breeze - Went to Mockbeggar to complete my Survey of Warrens Premises - Wm Brown married to Miss Manuel this day, a pretty considerable string of attendants

Thursday 27\textsuperscript{th} the Wind NE with Snow Showers and blowing strong – In the office all day

Friday 28 Blowing Smart from NE with Cold but dry Weather  The Sheriff at Catalina today - Walkd to 6 Mile Hill and back by dinner time but pretty considerably tired – Much Snow upon the Catalina Side of the Land more than upon ours – Mr G returned about 6 oClock but our Cart did not get back till near 10

Saturday 29\textsuperscript{th} Cloudy Weather and Snow the Wind being from the SE – In the office all day – Towards Night a Messenger from Cove came in to inform me that the Remains of Hugh Abbott were discovered afloat at Ladder Cove and picked up I told the man that I would hold an Inquest on his Body on Monday

Sunday 30\textsuperscript{th} dark cloudy Weather with Rain & fog At Church in the forenoon – The parson in the doldrums a Sermon made up of commonplace Scraps and Bits reading the Canticle, St Athanasius’ Creed, the apostles and the Creed appointed at the Communion and the long Notice of Communion Service

Monday 1 December 1851 dark cloudy Weather with Showers occasionally and the Wind at SSE - At Court and fined Geo Paul five pounds for assaulting Wm Seller Jun’ a crippled Lad or 2 months imprisonment – The Sheriff left us today for
Catalina on his way home – complained of a Cold wash’d his Head with Vinegar & Water after he got to Catalina  Wind East at Night with Rain

Tuesday 2nd  Wind East with Fog and light Rain

Wednesday 3rd  The Weather rather better with Wind in the Northern quarter - in the House & doing a little in Surveying or rather adjusting Warrens & commenced plotting  held a sale of Land

Thursday 4 Wind NNE blowing Smart with Snow dwoys – In the office all day – The Post Man here today

...........

75

Friday 5th  December  Wind North NNE blowing Smart with light Snow nevertheless the Air is mild – Got quit of all the Road men better than I expected

Saturday 6th  Gaden started f’m Trinity at 4 oC this morning & got home by the Evening  Wind NE to NNW blowing smart with Snow but very light - In the office all day and Night occupied upon Road affairs, MockBeggar Survey & Bill of Sale and Correspondence

Sunday 7th  Wind Northerly NNW with Snow dwoys and drift occasionally the Winter having apparently commenced  At Church as usual but in the morning unattended by any of the family who were afraid to venture  attended Sacrament

Monday 8th – Fair Weather with Wind NNW inclining to backen Westerly  - In the Office all day and until 11 at Night when the Weather was fair with the Sea making a Noise indicating a Shift of Wind – a full Moon at 11.57 this Morning –

Tuesday 9th Snowing and blowing fiercely from the South till towards noon when it held up and became Mild  Wind at South still
Wednesday 10 Snowing and blowing occasionally Wind at WNW about two oClock we were surprised by a Visit from Rob† Morry who put in at Catalina on his way to take charge of M’ Brookings Books at Greens Pond – He remained the Night with us – attend as Chairman of the Weslayan Missionary meeting at their Chapel where a Collection of some £8 or more was made for that purpose

Thursday 11th Fair Weather in the first part of the day but as it progressed it became overcast and the Wind veered from WNW to South West – Robert Morry started from hence immediately after Breakfast and being a long leggd fellow no doubt was over in something less than 2 ½ Hours but the Wind was light and as the Vessels did not start in the Morning I hope they held on all day as the Wind acted to the Eastward in afternoon – Hancocks Schooner in the Bay on the way to Catalina At Night Snowing with Wind at East-

Friday 12th a most inclement day wind NNW with Snow drift and heavy Sea as well as Gale of Wind –

Saturday 13 Wind NW to WSW and South at Night with Snow the Sea roaring I hope our Wharfs will stand it – cleared the Dorothy with 2000 qtls for St Johns – Wind at South in the Night with Snow dwoys

Sunday 14th Wind at South & SSE with Snow and Rain the early part of the day but moderate at noon it flew away round to the Westward and to the NNW and blew prodigiously In the Evening we were gratified by the return of Robert Morry who we were anxious about fearul lest he might be caught out in this Gale which at Night increased to a Hurricane

.....................

76

Monday 15th December 1851 – Blowing heavy (with frost) from the West and NW & WNW - a great Sea rolling in here but thank God not doing any damage – Fair Weather overhead

Tuesday 16 Wind light threatening to come first from the SW then going back to NE all round to East & SE at Night with light Snow – The Air mild - Hurried away
Robert Morry lest he should have detained the Vessel but the Wind coming in from the East detained and prevented her venturing out Workd diligently and a little late to finish my Road Returns and Estimates - Snow and Sleet and Rain and Wind away to the SW toward Midnight

Wednesday 17th Fair Weather with the Wind at W by N a moderate Breezes I hope the Greens pond men are away from Catalina as this Wind would enable them to get hold on the other Shore

Thursday 18th Wind West to W.S.W with fair weather blowing a smart Breeze and that is all at Night the Wind at ESE to WSW -

Friday 19th & Saturday 20 Wind at West with fair Weather and on the Evening of Saturday WSW to SW – Wasted and lost my reading the Mysteries of old London a horrible Tale of the greatest Times and atrocities committed at the Commencement of the last Century – not a useful Book tho it is a delineation of Hogarth's delineations of London Life & London profligacy in the persons of the good & the Idle apprentices & Marriage alamode in the Rakes Progress - Recd or rather borrowed Papers the Express – Warren has his Certiorari in Humphreys Case to bring up our Proceedings

Sunday 21th Blowing Smart from the WSW and West but nevertheless there was no difficulty in getting to Church which we did both parts of the day - The Parson pro Tem persisting in reading the Canticle at the Morning Service after first Lesson instead of Te deum - I cannot join in all its parts for I cannot but fancy there is something wrong in addressing myself to inanimate as well as animated beings but the thing as a whole does not possess one Tythe of the Sublimity of the Te deum It is the most proper and appropriate part of our Service when we meet together for prayer and Praise The Canticle is not canonical tho retained in the Service of our Church –

Monday 22 Thank God we have passed the longest Night and the shortest day – the latter will now begin to stretch out – Wind at West or WNW with a light Snow dwoy – or something like Snow Fog – it is so fine By the Express of the 11th dec' I perceive an Article copied from the S¹ Francisco Picayune relative to Mining affairs
in which the Editor says “The amount of Gold which is now being taken out of the Yula and Feather Rivers is unusually large – In the Neighbourhood of Downieville the diggings are what would have been called good even in the best days of Gold discovery – In Sweetlands diggings a peculiar Locality in which the Miner has to penetrate through several feet of Sand and a deep bed of rotten cobble stones an extraordinary Success has attended the Worker; and in a word throughout the whole of the Northern Mines a most brilliant future is treading on the Heels of

77

an extraordinary present - The yield of Gold is at present Extraordinary and the prospects are that an encrease is to be expected for more than a decrease is to be dreaded – The Beds of the Streams have proven very rich, the Banks richer, the Cayote Shafts richest of all; while in very Gulake and every Ravine great piles of Auriferous Earth are standing, only waiting the advent of the Rain to give forth their Golden Produce” - See the paper as a Type or rather the descriptions given therein as a Type of the Golden Age for from recent discovery of the existence of this metal in Australia in great abundance This age should be called the Golden Age  Well will the Exigencies of Commerce require this Supply of the precious Metals or what will it tend to in the Hands of an Almighty director – Certainly the more it abounds in the hands of Individuals the more manufactures will they consume and the greater will be the demand for Artisans or the Labour of the Looms and the Arts generally  And like other marketable Articles Gold will be as much so as a Barrell of Pork and Flour or Bread or a Ton of Oil & c  & c  & c  - Speculation may be more wild but the Arts must flourish and Religion and Harmony Rule the whole –

Tuesday 23rd dark cloudy weather Snow dwoys  Wind f\textsuperscript{m} SW to North West and a heavy Sea  Postman here today – Wrote Rob\textsuperscript{t} Fred Carter Benj\textsuperscript{n} and Rob\textsuperscript{t} Carter & M\textsuperscript{t} Wood by them

Wednesday 24\textsuperscript{th} Xmas Eve Wind NNW blowing smart with frost
Thursday 25th Xmas day  Wind at South the early part of the day  mild Weather with Snow as it advanced  - At Church in the forenoon Bell & Mrs S remained in at Sacrament – dined as usual in family no Guest – Talked of those who are far away but not the less dear to us – At Night Snow sleet & Rain when the Wind veered suddenly to the Westward and for a Time blew prodigiously hard –

Friday 26th  Fair Weather with a strong Breeze from the NW & with smart frost -

Saturday 27th  dark cloudy Weather, Wind North to NNE freezing tolerably smart but not much Wind - Rec’d Letter from David Candow Esq & replied thereunto Geo Littles & 3 others at my door about midnight complaining that Michael Carroll waylaid him & his companions to attack him with knife & [Poterook?] as they were going home

Sunday 28th  Fair Weather with Wind from West to South West – freezing smart in the first part of the day but mild towards Night – At Church twice & had the Treat of hearing Rev’d W Netten –

Monday 29th – Wind South West with cloudy Weather and a few blinks of Snow - In the office where held a Court of Sessions and took depositions related to Saturday night affair - Carroll ver Geo Little & Geo Little ver  Michl Carroll – The former was the aggressor in the affair according to his own deposition -

...............  

78

Friday 30th December 1851  Dark fogging kind of Weather wind from the SSE - Michael Carroll here demanding Copies of Depositions and demanding also that I should bind over the parties with whom he quarrell’d on Saturday Night should be bound over to keep the peace towards him – this I refused to do not seeing any thing to warrant me in doing it – he then applied to Doctor Skelton and then to M’r Shears who came and I read the Depositions to them and they determined that it was not necessary and refused to do it considering him as the Aggressor the fellow was Impudent making use of Threats about Meal & c and giving my Conduct a political Cast upon the present occasion  We went to spend the Evening
at Doctor Skeltons with our two Girls and whilst there rec’d a Letter from M’r Bremner detailing poor George Alexanders death which took place on the 18th - The News came by the dart to Trinity - I did not break it to M’rs Sweetland till on returning home – the Scene was a dreadful one to all of them but to M’rs S & poor Bell who looked like a petrifaction for neither of them could cry – It scattered M’rs Sw’s Senses for the time – Bell and George were most tenderly attached to each other & God only knows what will be the result of it – Sent for M’rs Shears & Fras who came immediately and M’r Shears followed and remained with us until M’rs S got them all to bed  Weather mild  

Wednesday 31st -  Wind South with mild Air – Rec’d a Letter from Rev’d TFH Bridge dated the 18th informing me that poor George died at noon on the 18th that his Head became affected on the Monday previous that was the 15th – that he had attended his Sick Room and that Doctor Allen & the two Kieleys were also in attendance upon him – poor Robert was worn out with watching & could not write his Mother 

Thursday 1st January 1852  -  dark cloudy fogging Weather with Wind at WSW and mild – as the day advanced the Weather cleared off but still over casts – Employed in the office replying to Robert, Benjamin  M’r Bridge and making my Report by the packet Man by whom I rec’d Letters from Coll’r at Saint Johns  Robert Alexander, Benj’n, Robert Morry, Rev’d Benj’n Smith 

Friday 2nd  Wind NE a light Air with Snow in the early part of the Morning and after cloudy Weather but rather mild than otherwise  The mourners more reconciled to the dispensation of providence – 

Saturday 3rd  dark cloudy weather Wind NE blowing a good Breeze with Snow Dwoys – employed in the office all day writing to Matthew who I trust is in California – delivering Tickets for Meal to the Widows & c  M’r Murphy here assures me of the comfort of the Inhabitants at Kings Cove, Broad Cove & c  

Sunday 4th  Wind N.N.W. to NE and South at Night but very light all day – At Church but Solo except Miss Fra’s Shears – Our Clergy man gave us a regular Puseyite Sermon of about 8 or 11 Minutes duration  The Bible a great blessing,
the Church greater and the Interpretation of the Scriptures to be left entirely to her – the People not allowed to place their own interpretation thereon - to be guided by the Church and their Prayer Book – Frost at Night

.....

79

Monday 5th Jan’ 1852 – Wind South to SW with clear weather – our Quarter Session day – but we are not in possession of the Governors Proclamation for holding it which still appears to be necessary if we had any Business to transact therein - Wind SE & SSE at Night with Snow

Tuesday 6th Wind South SSE & S by E with smart Rain which will carry off a great part of the Snow which fell in the Night –

By an illustrated News I perceive that a Cannon was discharged at Dover in the presence of the duke of Wellington by an Electric Spark conveyed by the Wires from Calais – Search continued by Land through Russia for Sir John Franklin – a Lieut Pine of the Royal Navy has undertaken it – he has set off for St Petersbourgh in Company with a Government Messenger and calculates that he will have to travel in all out about 12000 miles – The Gov’t gives him £500 besides private contribution – The last Land Journey performed by Dr Rea I think belonging to the Hudson Bay Company shew how readily and easily a party may be subsisted - Great extension of Church accommodation old Churches repaired new and extensive ones building in fact there appears to be a blessed Spirit abroad in that Way and that altho there was great cry relative to the progress of Popery in Britain it is a mere matter of moonshine when compared with that of Protestantism –

The Missing Ships must not be look’d for on the American Coast and it is thought that they gained open water on the Asiatic Side but pushing West may have been enveloped with Ice – Wind went to the North West at Night but did not produce any frost –
Wednesday 7\textsuperscript{th} Wind in the North NW with Fog and Rain - passed a Restless Night somehow having retired earlier than usual and then pestered with unpleasant dreams or rather troublesome ones – In the office all day perfecting Road Returns –

Thursday 8\textsuperscript{th} Wind at South SSW & SW with smart Rain in the morning but as the day advanced it cleared and towards noon the Sun Shone out – afternoon again clouded – In the office preparing Coroners returns for the past year & dispensing Meal – Sent Wm Thomson to Catalina for an order for Amo\textsuperscript{\textdagger} of duties as this is the quarter day with the Revenue department with which he returned towards the afternoon but friend Bremner seem’d to think it was not due as yet but therein he labours under an Error for his Entry did not amount to £40 therefore it was payable immediately it being only 34£

Friday 9\textsuperscript{th} Wind West SW to NW with moderate Frost and Breeze attended by Sun Shine – Across the Beach today to M’ Shears’s for the first Time & in the afternoon rambled as far as Lance Cove On my return Isabella alarmed by my Looks for I misunderstood M\textsuperscript{rs} Sweetland who told me that (as I thought Wm Ford) Thomas Ford had been twice here with a Letter I fancied M’ Shears had received his Letters from Catalina and that they contained some disagreeable news from poor Robert and I became alarmed at it until I understood that it was Thos Ford from Upper Amherst Cove and during those thoughts passing through my mine Isabella and her mother were watching me until at last it overcame the former & she became hysterical looking wild – I wish sincerely that this affliction were pass’d away from us for I tremble for the poor Girls Senses -

80

Saturday 10 Jan\textsuperscript{v} 1852 Wind NNE or North for I have smoke in my office with light Snow dwoys outside and a moderate Breeze of Wind

Friend after Friend departs;

Who hath not lost a friend?
There is no union here of Hearts
That find not here an end;
Were this frail World our final Rest
Living or dying, none were blessed
There is a world above,
Where parting is unknown;
A long eternity of Love
formed for the good alone
and faith beholds the dying here
Translated to that glorious Sphere
Thus Star by Star declines,
Till all are passed away;
As Morning high and higher shines,
To pure and perfect day:
Nor sink those Stars in empty Night,
But hide themselves in Heavens own Light

Rec’d a letter from Robert and another from John the latter dated 30th Sept’ the other 1st Jan’y

Sunday 11 Jan’y - dark cloudy Weather for the most part but mild with a Light Air from Northward NE towards East  At Church as usual both parts of the day – but the post having come in just before the morning Service I was obliged to work between the Services and at Night to send off Returns of duties Roads and Coroners Fees and other Correspondence which however I completed in good time they having for the most part been prepared previously
Monday 12th A fall of Snow with East Wind but mild Weather the Snow came on towards day light and continued more or less through the day which I spent in the office reading Dublin & Lancaster Papers – By the former and I perceive the Intelligence is confirmed that there are extensive Conversions going on in Ireland to Protestantism and the Romish Priests are becoming paralyzed in the efforts to stop its progress from Galway through to Dublin – In fact the Protestants devoted to the Work are crying out for help and more assistance to build Churches & c for them I am rejoiced to see it – In Britain the progress of the Romanists are stayed and reconversions going forward

Tuesday 13th cloudy Weather with Wind from the Westward The Sun at times attempting to shine out and the Weather mild soft looking

“Come blessed Spirit source of Light
Whose Power and Grace are unconfined
dispel the Gloomy Shades of Night
The thicker darkness of the Mind
To mine illumined Eyes display
The Glorious Truth thy word reveals,
Cause me to run the heavenly way,
The Book unfold and loose the Seals
Thine inward teachings make me know
The mysteries of redeeming Love,
The emptiness of things below
And excellence of things above
While through this dubious maze I stray
Spread like the Sun, thy beams abroad
To Show the dangers of the Way,
And guide my feeble steps to God “

............................

81

Wednesday 14th Jany 1852 Wind Westerly with cloudy Weather and Sunshine but not bright with moderate frost –

What a contrast in the present price of the Articles of Life between this and the year 1817 – In Boston S F Flour was quoted to have been sold previous to 7th June 1817 at 14$50 & 15$25 but at that date it had declined 12$ & 12$50 Sf and fine 11$50 & 12$ midg 9$50 & 10$ Sf Rye 7$ & 7$50 Prime mess Pork 28$ [?] 30$ P Mess Beef 15$ Prime Mble Fish 4$50 & 4$75 less 1 doll p qtl duty At S' Johns Flour 84/ p Ble & 18 [?] The latter part of the past year Sf flour was selling at S' Johns at 24/ p Ble of our Currency or 4$ & 3/5th or 20$9d Stg fully one third of the price it then was at in Boston Fish 10/ p qtl in S' Johns which is rather higher it being equal to 2 dollars of our Currency and consequently nearly half the price quoted in 1817 at Boston so said John Houston – So that the Times are better now than they were then & must be so when you can get more Bread or flour for a dollar than it would have bought at that time for Bread was then 9$ & 9$50 & the dollar worth 6/ of their Currency as well as our own but now ours is fixed at 5/ in mercantile transactions and 4s4d Sterling tho the absolute Sterling value be not worth more than 4$2d pr 4$3d at most – Now Bread may be had at 3$Dollrs25Cents at S' Johns or for about one third of the price in 1817 – So much for the Blessings of an over ruling Providence in blessing the world with Peace and inducing the Minds of our Rulers with the wish to cultivate the Arts of peace and to perpetuate it – Surely the Sword and the Spear has become pruning Hooks and Ploughshares & instead of being appropriated to the destruction of Mankind it is turned towards their Support and Improvement – “Blessed are the peace makers for they shall be called the Children of God” – and who endued with feelings of Humanity and witnessing the blessings arising from Peace but must rejoice in it and wish it
perpetuated through all ages – Surely if our Sins did not bring down this Curse the Curse of War to scourge us for them there is a way to avoid War & a means of perpetuating peace without the shedding of Human Blood.

Thursday 15th Wind at West to South  Walk’d to Bayleys Cove and on my return visited Mr Mifflen whom I found looking very well and in good Spirits – concerned for the fate of our poor George & feeling for the Grief of his Mother & Sister who cannot forget or cease to grieve

“Our Hearts are fastened to this World

By strong and endless Ties

But every Sorrow cuts a String

and urges us to rise –

When God would kindly set us free,

And Earths Enchantments End,

He takes the most effectual means,

And takes th’ us of a friend

Since rain all here all future dark

Embrace the lot

Heavens wounds to heal, its favours are friends

It strokes severe most kind

To final good the worst events
Through secret channels [?]

Finish for saints their destined course

As twas for saints begun

Oh! for that summit of my Wish

Whilst here I draw my breath

The promise of eternal Life

A glorious Smile in death

Wind veered away to the South in the afternoon and brought Snow there are reported to be 25 Vessels at Catalina destined for the Ice this Spring averaging 35 men at least say 800 men in all – this will be a great grant for Catalina Bvista Bird Island Cove and indeed the whole Bay of a Spring employment to our operatives – Wind Westerly towards Midnight

Friday 16th dark cloudy morning & moderate at day light with Wind from WNW freezing moderately Our family more resigned tho Bell looks worn and haggard poor Girl – Gave Hannah White an order on Messrs Slades at Catalina for fifteen Shillings worth Wind WNW with smart frost at Night

..................

82

Sunrise 7.16 S.Set 4.41 Moon rising 3.57

Saturday 17th January 1852 Wind West with Sunshine & Cloudy W freezing Smart the early part of the day – Slop or Lolly making in the Harbour which will still the Noise of the Sea which has been roaring greatly of late – Mr Haddon here this morning - Inventing a Machine for Protracting Diagrams – Walkd to Long Pond
Bridge with M’ Laurence & a pleasant Walk we had for the Wind fell away to almost a Calm and the Air became Mild – No post arrived at Sun Set – Snow Showers during the Night

Sunday 18th - Blowing smart from the North NW with sharp frost but towards Evening it moderated away – The Harbour filling with Slop quieting the Roaring of the Sea - At Church both in the fore and afternoon M’ts Sweetland accompanied me in the latter – Our Clergyman gave us two very fair teaching Sermons – free or for the most part free from extreme opinions almost exalting the Marriage Ceremony into a Sacrament – Well he will know better by and by if he lives and don’t absolutely stray from preaching the word as written in the Gospels of Christ
Mrs S complaining

Monday 19th Fair Weather with Wind at WSW – M’ts S complaining this morning tho stirring about – Towards Evening wind at South to SE with light Snow and mild Weather & towards midnight Snowing fast  Walkd towards Long Pond this Evening

Tuesday 20th  From Midnight till day light blowing a heavy Gale from the SE to SW with Snow and Rain towards morning which carried the Wind away to WNW and NW from whence it continued to blow prodigiously with a pretty considerable quantum of frost  In the office all day drawing Lease on Lives for 99 years for Hugh Abbott to his Sons Henry and John who promise to maintain him and their mother – all right – Sharp frost all Night

Wednesday 21 Wind West to SW with sharp frost the early part of the day but as it advanced and the Wind veered Southward it became Mild  visited Arnott and found him recovering his right Mind – towards Night the Wind veered to SSE and blew smart with Snow

Thursday 22nd Wind South with Snow and towards the forenoon Rain & mild Weather – The people returning with light Loads from the Woods – M’ts Sweetland nervous and still grieving for poor George I hope we may soon see Robert or hear from him as I think her mind would then become more composed
Friday 23rd Fair Weather wind at West with Smart frost  Spent the forenoon in the office attended Hugh Abbotts Business & turning over the Leaves of Gerald Griffins Memoirs and interesting Correspondence and Struggles to go ahead as an Author  Smart frost all day which did not prevent my walking to Long Marsh in the Evening Freezing hard at Night –

Saturday 24th Wind at West – Sharp frost – The Post Man who is to cross the Bay once a fortnight during the Winter came here this forenoon from Trinity bringing me a Letter from Fredk Carter Esq Mr Rob Brown of Saint Johns – My Brother and M’ Bayley at Trinity  M’ Browns Letter contained an enclosure from the Central Protestant Board of Education to the Board at this place giving them directions to draw for £50 which I delivered to Mr England – Wrote Mr Smith by Wm Ryan & M’ Brown also M’ F Carter M’ Wood Trinity

83....

83....

Sun Rising 7...9 sets 4.51  Mon ... 9.27 morning

Sunday 25th January 1852 Wind from the Westward blowing a heavy Gale attended by smart frost - At Church twice but Mrs S could only accompany me in the forenoon – Isabella better today and ventured over to dine with Mr & Mrs Shears – It is an effort poor Girl to preserve her mind from sinking – Mrs Swd low & repining for the loss of her Son and cannot be comforted - Reading Josephus

Monday 26th Wind SSE with mild Air – the Ice breaking up and clearing out from the Harbour and the Wind veering about from SSE to SW thence back again till a Thaw ensued with some Rain – Almost an Idle day with me as I did little else than visit & walk and talk - Bell better and spending a few days with Mrs Shears & all our Spirits are better, more reconciled to the dispensation

Tuesday 27th Wind SW or SW by W with mild Weather – The Governor Sir Gaspard LaMerchant expected to land at Saint Johns today from Britain via Halifax and people seem to think that we could have done very well without him better than
with him – Walk’d on the Kings Cove Road to Birchy Cove Hill and found the Snow free and ponds rather Wet – returned near 3 OClock tired and hungry

Wednesday 28th Wind at West with fine Weather and some frost deliv’d Matthew Ryder one Ble Flour for work done on the farm & this is the 3rd to him – Walkd in the afternoon 4 Miles towards Catalina and very beautiful the walking as well as the Weather was - Smart frost at Night with a Strong Breeze from the above point

Thursday 29th Fair Weather light Wind from the Westward and inclined to be mild - M’ England going to Trinity I have forwarded a Letter to California for my Son Matthew at Downieville under cover to Kenneth M’Lea with request for him to deliver it to him or forward it as the Case may be and also to write me on the Subject – forwarded a Letter also to M’ Carter to be posted at Trinity - Our Packet Man will cross after the 2nd proximo f’m Trinity when we Shall learn all domestic News at least that is if the Weather be not too desperate - Walked to Long Pond SR 7.51 SS 4.55

...  

Friday 30th dark cloudy Weather wind in the Southern quarter and mild – The Harbour free from Slop of which there appeared to be a considerable quantity of yesterday which produces smooth Water - Reading the Records of Rev’d Gideon Ousleys Proceedings in Ireland as a Weslayan Preacher who flourished towards the end of the last and first portion of the present Century - He was an Irishman by Birth Spoke the Irish Language fluently and was in general well received by his Countrymen and he and his confreres did so much good that I lament they were not better supported but nevertheless he in particular did an immensity of good for he was a resolute unflinching Preacher constant in preaching the Word in Season and out of Season never wearying in crushing the strong hold of Popery - In fact it is what should not be lost sight of in our day both in the Episcopal Missions and the Weslayan Church Missions the custom of addressing them in their own native Language - I have asked myself the reason of the people not being so easily led away by demagogies and designing persons in Ireland as heretofore & cannot arrive at any other conclusions than that the Influence of
pure Religion is being felt there and displays itself upon such occasions - The Weslayans have done their work faithfully and compelled our Church to follow in their steps to come down from their lofty Pedestals and enter the field of faithful soldiers and disciples of Christ Jesus their Master -

.........

84

Saturday 31st Jan'y 1852 Wind in the Northern quarter North or NNE which has filled our Harbour with Slop – Some Snow fell last night which is being driven about by the Wind in the early part of the day – finished last Night reading Gideon Onsleys memoirs or rather Notices of his proceedings in Ireland in behalf of his benighted Country Men – he certainly was a Hercules in Strength of Body as well as of Mind and fairly set open the Gates of Everlasting Life to his Country Men smashing to pieces the Authority of the Roman Catholic Priests showing their flocks the errors in their System of Religion – I had no Idea altho I knew the Weslayans were at work there that they had exerted so great an Influence or had been enabled to do as much good there as that one single Giant of a man has done and it appears to the latter part of his time he was not only adding to his own connexion but also filling the Churches of the Establishment as well where the Ministers have held out the Right hand of fellowship towards him Verily he hath done more than the duke of Wellington for his Country for a Strong man well armed may conquer a Host but to achieve so great a moral victory as that of Gideon Ously over the Minds and Hearts of millions of his Country Men is no mean exploit and that almost single handed at first – The Arch Agitator Dan OConnell knew what a Revolution in the Religious belief of his Country Men had been effected by those pious men therefore [doest?] not attempt Physical force – there was no great evil in displaying numbers unarmed & he knew that - OBrine & his compeers young Ireland tried it and became cast away – The people would not join them – The Secret is out – Religion the old Religions of Ireland was again revived and had done so much of its work as to shew the people that there were no honors or Good to be obtained by Slaughtering one another - Their Priests could no longer tell them that their Hides were impenetrable to musquet Bullets
as Father Murphy did during the Rebellion, nor lead them on blindly to the
Slaughter House – Truly and faithfully Gideon did his work and now that he is
called home to his [?] “singing Blessing & Glory and Wisdom and thanksgiving and
honor and power and might be unto our God forever and ever Amen together
with those which he rescued from Tribulation and who have washed their Robes
and made them white in the Blood of the Lamb – Therefore are they before the
Throne of God and serve him day and Night in his Temple; and he that sitteth on
the Throne shall dwell among them - They shall hunger no more, neither thirst
any more; neither shall the Sun light on them nor any heat - For the Lamb which
is in the midst of the Throne shall feed them and shall lead them unto living
fountains of Waters: and God shall wipe away all Tears from their Eyes - Blowing
a heavy Gale from the NNW all day with light Snow occasionally – My office full of
Smoke & disagreeable but nevertheless I finished Recording [Hy?] Abbotts deed &
Got in with pencil the Record of Stephen Abbotts diagram p Bill of Sale from the
Uncles

.........

85

Sunday 1st February 1852 Wind from the Westward with sharp frost and fair
Weather – all the family at Church and attended Sacraments The forenoon
Discourse very fair – “The God of Hope” – The afternoons some such thing to no
such purpose it being a continuation of the last Sundays discourse upon the
Commandments Viz an attempt to explain plain and positive Laws Well the
Church was well filled & I suppose the majority were pleased with what the
Preacher said upon the Subject – Fra³ Shears Tea’d and Supped and slept with us
but was ill of head ache in the Night – Indeed Mтр Sweetland Head was not of the
best – The Bay chockd with slop

Monday 2nd Candlemas Day or the Feast of the purification of the Virgin Mary - A
Holiday in the Romish Church and a prayer day in ours but I believe there were
few to attend to it I forgot all about it till afternoon when these Remarks were
being written The forenoon overcast and Wind from East of SE which in the
afternoon produced Snow - There is some old Saw upon the Subject that if it is
fair half the Winter is past and if foul half or more is to come - The fact is that the Coast is enveloped in Slop or thin Ice which on being driven in upon the Shore brings Snow with it in as much as it requires a NE wind to bring it in and again on being forced away from our Shore it is so by and East SE & S winds which as well as a N Easter are moist Winds producing either Snow or Wind – Found Miss Fra’s Shears Broach which she lost near Beaver pond last Night uninjured – measured John Abbotts Lot of Ground which he broke upon the Farm & found the whole to be

**Tuesday 3rd Wind** NNE to NNW with Snow and drift a regular Winters day but not very cold – Employed in the office all day doing little or nothing in finishing a Letter or two and fixing them for Transition - Night find & little Wind - Mrs Swd complaining heavily at Night

**Wednesday 4th** Fair Weather with Wind light WSW to South West – Walkd to Long Pond Hill in the Evening and found the Wind fm SW and the walking rather indifferent

**Thursday 5th** Wind WSW with fair Weather – The Bight full of Slop altho the wind is South of West - In the office in the forenoon preparing for Sealers and setting mine office in order for what with the Newspapers sent me by my friends and my own untidiness the place was quite in a Litter with them and other worthless Papers Messrs England & Saint returning From Trinity

Friday 6th Wind SSE with Fog upon the Hills & light Mist falling inclined to thaw – The Slop or Ice cleared from the Bight and moved away off - In the course of the day warm Rain which carried off a large portion of the last fall of Snow In the office all day competing Stephen Abbotts Diagram of Premises bought from Abn & Jn Abbott at Bayleys Cove Beach and placing it in the Record Book at Night light Snow & frost & the Wind from the Westward

**Saturday 7th Wind** WNW to SW with cloudy Weather The Packet Man who left Trinity on Monday last for New Perlican ought to have returned again and be
here today - At Night the Wind went to South and brought Rain which continued through the Night

86

Sunday 8th Feb 1852 Wind at South during the early part of the morning with heavy Rain after which it veered to SW & WSW and the day was dry till towards Evening when the Wind backing to the South or SSW brought light Sleet with a fogging kind of atmosphere – At Church both fore and afternoon - At the Source of the former our Cambden Puseite unchurched all that were not constituted under a Bishop or with one & Priests & deacons and denied Salvation out of such Church!!!! Setting aside Christian Charity and lacking that first of ingredients unchurching our own Church – The afternoons Sermon was very good & both Services well attended but most crowed in the latter – Night fine attended by a slight frost –

Monday 9th The morning broke fine but as the day advanced the Wind at WSW brought Snow Showers - Finished reading Smiths “Perilous Times” or the aggressions of AntiChristian Error or Scriptural Christianity considered in reference to the dangers and duties of Protestants Geo Smith marks FAS & members of the Asiatic Society and of the Royal Society of Literature – It was printed in 1845

It is not over or weight nor does it denounce the Errors of popery so fiercely as it might have done but he is severe upon the unchristianizing Spirit of our own Church namely the Puseyites the Cambden Ites High Church Ites and Tractarianites who wrote for the Times and against their Popish Tendencies He in the first place lays down the Necessity of a Revelation & reviews the failure of oral Tradition - Written Revelation given to the Israelites which was completed by Christ and its fullness and sufficiency of the New Testament Doctrines and the Testimony of the Bible and the Importance of maintaining that Sufficiency in the present day and Chellingworths declaration The Bible, The Bible alone, is our Religion – I profess plainly that I cannot find any rest for the Sole of my Foot, but
on this Rock only - I see plainly that there are popes against popes, Councils against Councils, some fathers against others, the same fathers against themselves, account of the fathers of one age against the consent of the Fathers of another age. The Church of one age against the Church of another Age. - Traditive Interpretations of Scriptures are presented; but there are few or none to be found. No Tradition but only of Scripture can derive itself from the foundations but my be plainly proved either to have been brought in, in such an Age after Christ, or that in such an age it was not. - In a Word there is no sufficient Certainty but of Scripture only for any considering man to build upon - This therefore and this only I have Reason to believe: this will I profess, and according to this will I live. Propose me any thing out of this Book and require whether I believe it or no; and seem it never so incomprehensible to human Reason I will subscribe it with Hand and Heart as knowing no demonstration can be stronger than this, God had said so therefore it is true - In other things I will take no mans Liberty of Judgment from him, neither shall any man take mine from me - I will think no man the worse man nor the more Christian I will love no man the less for differing in opinion from me - And what measure I mete to others, I expect from them again I am fully assured that God does not, and therefore that men ought not to require any more of any Man than this, to believe the Scriptures to be the word of God, to endeavour to find the True Sense of it and to live according to it.” Chellingworths works Chapt 6th Rec’d a Letter from Rev’d T M Wood of Trinity dated 4th Feb’ Walked near half way to Catalina & back again

87

Tuesday 10th Feb’y 1852 Wind SW with mild Air and fair Weather tho the Morning was overcast – There were some flakes of Snow fell towards noon when the Wind veered to West and altho clouded promised to be fair after having dined walk’d half way to Catalina & beyond way five miles being tempted by the fineness of the Evening which was a delightful one for the clouds cleared off and I don’t know when the Air in the month of Feb’y felt so sweet soft and Balmy – for the last 25 years – Indeed if our People were the most especial favourites of Heaven they
could not expect Weather more fitting for their especial purposes than we have had in this month so far - Just frost and Snow enough to keep the hauling good – W’n Tilly (on the South Side of Pond) was entrusted by Mr Bremners folks with a parcel contg 3 Letters yesterday to bring to us and either lost or mislaid the same – He is one of our most steady men – The Letters were I think from Trinity - determined to send the Serv’t to search for them

**Wednesday 11**th Wind SW with fair Weather rather mild than otherwise

Custom of primitave Christians in prayer “Tertullian observes that the early Christians, when they prayed, “spread abroad their Hands because Innocent, uncovered their Heads because not ashamed, and without a Monitor because they prayed from the Heart”- Now what is to be understood by praying from the Heart will best appear from enquiring into what is opposed to it, namely “the praying by a Book; and this Tertullian affirms the primitive Christians prayed not “We do not pray, saith he, with a Monitor, reading our prayers out of a Book. No but on the contrary, we pray de pectore from the Heart” our own Heart and Soul dictating to us what is most proper and suitable to be asked, having no need of any other Monitor besides” The Minister having thus prayed, the people express’d their Interest in the Supplications offered up to Heaven by him, by saying aloud “Amen” or so be it, to what he had prayed

When we remember how fully the Ministers of the Gospel in primitive Times relied on divine unction for Success in their Ministrations, and how truly spiritual all Gospel Services are, when rightly directed, we need not be surprised at the prominence given to the duty of prayer in the devotional exercises of the early Christians

Towards Night Rain and ‘twas well that it did not catch me at Long Marsh for I was off for a Walk but seeing Shears go down to his Store I turned in there to take a promenade with him during which the Rain came on and continued till 10 OClock when the Wind veered Westerly but brought no frost with it

**Thursday 12**th Wind WSW blowing smart but still thawing freely – “ We notice (says Geo Smith FAS page 112 Sec 4) the celebration of Baptism and the Lords
Supper as parts of Christian Worship & the manner and Spirit in which those duties were performed in the primitive Church, from the Information found in Holy Scripture and in the Writings of the early Fathers – Nothing more clearly proves that the external form of the Church and the precise manner in which its ordinances were to be administered were not authoritatively defined and commanded by the Apostles, than the irregular and uncertain manner in which the Sacramental Services appear to have been conducted in the early ages of the Christian Church - With respect to Baptism, it was administered by the Apostles and the primitive Ministers of the Gospel to those who, being awakened to a Sense of their spiritual danger by the preaching of the Gospel, were led to apply to God by Faith in Christ Jesus for pardoning Mercy – In those Times we hear of no place mentioned as set apart for this purpose, nor any form prescribed for its administration By any River or piece of Water, in a private House or other place that afforded of opportunity was this Holy Right performed, and that in the greatest Simplicity, by the application of Water in the Name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost – As by this Rite the fruits of the Christian Ministry among Jews and Gentiles were received into the Church it was frequently performed in immediate connexion with worship; and the Subject of it having been previously prepared by Christian teaching and divine Influence for admission into the Church, was ready to witness a good confession and to profess publicly his devotedness to the cause of the Lord Jesus – But of the precise manner which was observed, we have very little Information until neglecting the paramount Importance of Spiritual Religious the Church began to pay attention to external Forms”. In carrying out their desire for decency and order they overlook the Intention of their Redeemer and fall back upon useless ceremony and Less Worship denying the Right of any to Baptize unless he be a regularly ordained Minister of the Church of England and unless done at the entrance to the Church & loose [sic] sight of the original

..........
Terms on which Baptism was originally granted and intended Viz faith in Christ – “Whoever believeth and is Baptized is saved” –

“The same Remarks apply to the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper – It is a very remarkable fact, that, although the Circumstances of its first appointment render it obligatory and Saint Paul distinctly admits and enforces this obligation; yet we have no account of the manner of its celebration by any of the Apostles; although in the Case if the Corinthians, who had sunk into great disorder in this respect, the apostle recalls their attention to the primitive Institution and design of the Ordinance and having exposed and reprehended the abuses observes, the rest will I set in order when I come” 1st Corin 11th C 34 V – The Season when our Redeemer, instituted this ordinance, its design, and the Christian fellowship which it indicated, naturally led to its frequent adoption as a part of Holy Worship – In conclusion it may be observed that those Sacraments were not used in the primitive Church as Rights which in themselves possessed any Intrinsic excellence or necessarily conferred any spiritual Benefits; but as ordinances appointed for special purposes by our Redeemer, which when performed in singleness of Heart and under the Influence of a lively faith in the Lord Jesus were calculated to lead the Spiritual Wind into a more rich and holy participation of divine Grace” – It rained heavy during the afternoon and most part of the Night with Wind from SSW to South West

Friday 13th Feby 1852 – Wind SW in the erly part of the day but about 11 OClock it veered to the Westward with clouded Weather - In the office nearly all day writing up Records & then walkd on the Catalina Road to Long Pond Hill found the Road for the most part free of Snow - patches of Ice & Earth – In returning overaken by Mf Sears on Horseback from Catalina – He and his Horse had two falls but uninjured tho he spoke of falling heavily a Smart dark Snow Shower carried the Wind to West or WSW where it remained and brought on a smart frost

Saturday 14th Valentines day – Fair Weather with Wind at West S. West a considerable formation of Slop during the Night but nevertheless our pond looks breaking up whether it is the overflow of the River on the Ice but it looks black

Sunday 15th Wind NE with Sleet & Rain during the early part of the day forming Glitter or Silver frost and in the afternoon both. At Church both times of the day and had two fair Sermons from Mr Bayley – In the Evening attended the Weslayan Chapel and heard an excellent Sermon of nearly an hour in length if not fully upon Repentance from Rev’d James England – He is a powerful preacher and had a very attentive Congregation rather full altho the Night was unfavourable. He prays well also in fact is the best I have heard in that pulpit except Mr Norris who is a very eloquent man. His subject was the destruction of the Galileans whom pilot caused to be slain in the Temple and whose Blood is said to have mingled with the Sacrifices then offering and the 18 on whom the Tower of Siloam fell – “except ye Repent ye shall all likewise perish” - 13 Luke and gave them the Remedy Repentance and application to the Throne of Grace in a sure and certain dependence upon the Redeemers Merits & [Intercession?] and belief in him –

Monday 16th Wind NNW light Breeze but filling up the Harbour & Bight with Slop. It Snowed somewhat after midnight so as to restore the hauling which was previously destroyed – Weather rather uncomfortable for outdoor exercise therefore kept myself within all day till Evening. visited Mr England with his Book Mr Gideon Ousleys doings in Ireland. He was a Host in himself and performed wonders in giving a right direction to the Mind of his Country men.

Tuesday 17th Wind South & SSE which cleared the Harbour and Bight of Slop. It will afford the Packet Man an opportunity to return if he went across yesterday or the day before. Rain & Snow in the Evg & Rain. Towards 10 OClock it cleared off & the Night was fine with frost.

............... 89

Wednesday 18th Wind NNW with Snow and drifts but nevertheless Wm was out with a Load of pickets by 1 OClock – The day was cold and as the Sun declined it
froze prodigiously and about Midnight made so much Noise at the West end of
the House that I got up and had a Search in the office fancying it had been
occasioned by fire – examined the House below but found it was the frost that
was bouncing – the Night was then fine with little Wind at SW & WSW

Thursday 19th fair Weather Wind at NNW very cold the Harbour frozen up and
the Slop still making – Last Evening Read in Knights Miscellany Notes on Literature
Poetry & c the Rascalls will scarcely allow Byron to have been a poet and exalt the
variest Scribblers Shelly & Hunt above him in fact any one is a poet in the Writers
of that Works estimate but Byron who is in my Idea second to none of our British
poets atient or modern – Time will do him Justice & his Works will be read when
many whom the Writer of that work now seeks to exalt will be only found by
raking up the Rubbish of the past – In the office all day and did much execution in
writing up Records – Freezing hard all day the Harbour frozen up to the Heads

Friday 20th Wind NW or NNW with clouded morning the Bay frozen over the past
night mercury 6°/0 at Night 10 OClock Joseph Carrolls Boy amissing in the Woods
but was brought out with his Slide Load of Wood fagged out

Saturday 21 Wind North West freezing prodigiously -

Sunday 22 Wind NNW to South West fair Weather and mild Air towards the
Evening - At Church as usual

Monday 23rd Wind SSE which increasing after daylight brought Snow and drift
clearing away the Ice or Slop from the Bay and breaking up that upon the Harbour

Tuesday 24 Wind South & SSE with fair Mild Weather till the Evening when a light
Snow came on and after that Rain

In the office most part of the day

Wednesday 25 Wind NNW to North West Snow and frost – The people
notwithstanding going to collar – Find that I have in some way taken a Cold in my
Head – Night fine
Thursday 26 Wind South with mild Air fair but cloudy Weather Walk’d to Catalina against a Gale of Wind and got there just in Time for Dinner and to escape the Rain which came on immediately and kept us within doors the remainder of the day – Slept at Mr Bremners – found Mr & Mrs Arnott at Bremners and a wet drive they had home – Silver frost at Night

Friday 27th – Fair Weather but the Air so cold as to prevent the Sun from affecting the Glitter – Went upon the Ice and took a view of the busy Scene there and then enacting – There were about 80 men employed in and about the 25 vessels fitting for the Ice and all using their utmost exertion to get them to rights to start on Monday finished clearing them before dinner with exception of one which I did after and came away for home which I reached about Seven OClock tired enough for the Glitter had made the Road so slippery that I could not make much progress on it without Sparrowballs [sparables] Slept sound after I got to bed – Wind West –

Saturday 28th dark cloudy Weather but otherwise fair - but little disposed for any exertion today My cold better but still affecting my Head

......

90

Sunday 29th Feb 1852 – Wind SE which after the early part of the day brought Snow and blew heavily with drift which I think suspended the afternoon Service at Church for the Weather was too bad for any one to venture out in At Night Wind West blowing a Gale

Monday 1st March Wind West or NNW blowing heavily with Snow drifts – It blew so violently at Night and Shook the House so much as to shake our Clock from its position and stop’d its going – Lost my forenoon in endeavouring to set it going again without being able to effect it - The Harbour full of Slop – I hope none of the Sealers ventured to put to sea today or last Night - Joseph Sweetland died this day at the Residence of his Son John - Whether this man was any connexion of our family originally I cannot determine, but there was a likeness between him and my Cousin david Sweetland of Topsham – This mans family were a
dorsetshire or Poole family by Trade Anchor Smiths – Poole People pronounce it Swetland & that may have been theirs – They came hither from English Harbour

It blew heavily till towards Midnight when it moderated a little

Tuesday 2\textsuperscript{nd} Fair Weather with a good Breeze from the Westward – Two or three of the Sealers are reported to have gone out from Catalina this day & if they did not find the Slop too think they had a fine time along

Wednesday 3\textsuperscript{rd} Wind West to NW all the Sealers upon the Wing today from Catalina – Spent the forenoon at the Clock but could not make it go why I don’t know – In the Evening I touched it quite at Random and it went immediately by the Slightest alteration of one of the Wedges – Several Sealers off the Cape today –

Thursday 4\textsuperscript{th} Wind WNW or NW by W with a cloudy morning freezing moderately - Walkd to Long Pond Hill in the Evening but could not discern any thing moving along the Coast tho I was told there were several Vessels off – Some five or Six only left Catalina this morning which were the last of the fleet – a great deal of Slop off and freezing smart at Night

Friday 5\textsuperscript{th} Wind NW with fair Weather and smart frost – The Doctor Skelton called to Catalina to attend some one there at 10 PM last Night – walkd to Long Pond Bridge in the Evening  Sharp frost

Mercury 3° at night 50/0) Saturday 6\textsuperscript{th} Full Moon this morning 0.34 Wind WSW but moderate and rather clouded in the early part of the day – The coldest Night the Winter the Mercury not having been lower than 4°/0 at any time – Wind at SE at Noon which is driving the Slop off our Shore & will assist the Vessel in their progress Northward  Mrs Sw\textsuperscript{d} suffering cold in her Face

Sunday 7\textsuperscript{th} Dark Cloudy Weather Wind NE spitting Snow - at Church as usual and received – it being the first Sunday in the Month

Monday 8\textsuperscript{th} Wind NNW dark cloudy weather Spitting Snow  Mrs Sw\textsuperscript{d} still indisposed but a little better today
Tuesday 9th Fair Weather with Wind at West – Since 1836 The Population in Trinity Bay has increased 13 pcent Viz 1998 Persons Bonavista district tho sending off Colonists to Catalina on the South & Muddy Hole on the North we are increased 30 pcent & 4/100 Viz 2044 Souls Fogo District 38 8/100 pcent or 1725 persons - Conception Bay 13 2/100 pcent 4811 St Johns 33 6/100 pcent or 6370 Persons Ferryland my native district has decreased 10 pcent Viz 530 persons !!! - It is so near St Johns that persons in Trade cannot live in it & the operatives are good fishermen Sealers & c and remove to St Johns as often as they can & there settle where they meet

............... 91

with more employment and better than they do at Ferryland or within its district - In fact it is a parish that would starve a Cat to depend wholly on the fishery or the little Business that can be done in it – Altho the Seal fishery was commenced first at Ferryland it has not been well followed up and never till late years pursued proper Craft in fact the Inhabitants have allowed it to slip out of their Hands – It is a good Stand for the fishery and also for Sealing excellent for both but alas they are nearly all Romanists there and their being so seems to paralyze their exertions – they do not thrive besides Wages and Shares both unequally given or allowed in their Fishery are too great to be supported – In the afternoon walk’d to Eastern White Rock and had a Survey of the Bay which as well as the Ocean appears to be covered with a Courtain being frozen like a pond – went from thence to Lance Cove from whence there is not water to be seen with the exception of Pools here and there in the Ice  Elizth Skelton spent the Evening with us

Wednesday 10th Cloudy Weather with Wind at East inclined to be mild men returning from the Woods before Ten OClock with Slide loads of Wood Wind inclined to go to the NE - Night light Snow -

Thursday 11th cloudy Weather Wind NNW or North bringing the Slop or Bay Ice back again into the Bight - Snowing blowing drifting occasionally which kept me
within doors all day reading antient History - British, Albanian, Cappadocia Pargamus & c Phrygia Bithynia Iberia now Georgia

Friday 12th March – Fair Weather with light Wind from the North West one Vessel reported in the direction of the flat Islands – Some five frozen up at Catalina belonging to St Johns – If those who fitted at Catalina got off through the Slop they may be doing something with the Seals by this time - Read & wrote in the office till 3 OClock when having dined I walkd to the Top of the Ridge on the new Bird Island Cove Road – All Ice about half Bay across and as far as the Eye can reach to the East & South East  The Weather delightful with a light Air drawing in from about ENE smart frost at Night

Saturday 13th  Fine bright Morning but as the day advanced the wind coming up at South produced its usual indications of Clouds

Sunday 14th  The first part of the day clouded but mild with light Air of Wind from NE afternoon & Evening fair – Some Carborean Vessels in at Catalina but I cannot learn any Intelligence from them tho some of the Crew were reported to have been over here today  At Church twice with family & had two very excellent Sermons from M' Bayley which is rather an unusual Case -  Wind NNE at Night

Monday 15th  Wind NE with cloudy Weather but mild  In the office all day after the forenoon which I spent at Church, Messrs Arnotts and Shears’s arranged with the former for a drive to Catalina tomorrow

Tuesday 16th  Wind at South Cloudy Weather spitting Snow after Breakfast went off for Catalina and the Snow began to fall fast nevertheless continued our Journey and altho M’ Arnott fancied that Felix would have carried us over in an hour and a half or two Hours  I think it was nearer three – found the Ice bad and that in Consequence Capt'n Joseph Furneaux of the Superior who had put in could not come ashore therefore I was disappointed in not seeing him  dined at Bremners & walkd till half past 3 OClock and got home half past 7 – Mr A‘ having wasted time shooting a Partridge and tracking others

..........
Wednesday 17th March 1852  dark cloudy morning with Wind at North West – The South Wind which prevailed yesterday and had driven off the Ice opened it so much that a considerable Run came home through it indicating that there cannot be any great quantity of it to the Eastward or NE of us – but in the course of the Night the Wind veered to NW and brought it back again upon us but broken into small pans – Could not gain any Information of a public nature at Catalina Messrs Bremner and Barter at Trinity and expected to return last Evening but they had not arrived when we left –

Thursday 18th Wind NNE  Blowing heavy fm Northward & NNE  rec’d Letter from R Sw’d  Blowing heavy all Night with Snow and drifts – The men away upon the Ice this Morning tho if it were not closely pack’d I fancy they would find it dangerous travelling but so many old Seals having been seen off here lately induced our Inhabitants to think that the young may not be far off – If the heavy Breeze last Night did not prevent their going Northward I should conjecture that some of the Vessels which left Catalina yesterday morning ought to have been amongst them – Many old Hoods seen in the Ice by the people who went off but the Current was setting to the Southward so rapidly that they could not make any hand of travelling within its Influence & it blew heavily

Friday 19th Wind at North with clouded fogging or Misty looking atmosphere  The male Inhabitants off again today upon the Ice for a Rummage & about noon many returned with Turns of old Harps – M’ Sweetland 3  Greens 5 between 4  M’ Fennell 1 old 1 young one  John Ayles 1 old Hood and a considerable number with one only each – some none at all but nevertheless they are away off again – abundance of the young Seals towards old Harry and ENE from the Cape – old and young – Great anticipation for tomorrow - I have no hesitation in saying there were not less than 500 seals brought in today – Some were not in till 11 OClock

Saturday 20th dark clouded day hazy with a light Air fm NE – The Ice open and no safe travelling thereon  therefore the people did not venture off this morning – about noon the Wind came up from SSE and created great alarm for there were a good many persons on the Ice who went off from the Cape about an hour before
amongst the number were Edw Mullally some of the Moulins & Hicks’s and my Servant Wm Thomson and also Doctor Skeltons Servant Morrissey with his dog – The ice opened from the Shore first and those who were near had to scramble for it – The 8 men mentioned or alluded to brought their Turns to near the Cape from whence they were warned by Jerry White at the light House by a flag Gun and Conque to keep to the South which they did abandoning their Turns and also my man who became weak and laid down – The others reached flat Point where they landed but Thomson having rallied beat up for Lance Cove near which he landed before Sunset or about it – The doctors man was not heard of at Night fall – others were reported to be out but reached the Shore before the Night Sat in & only Peter Brown of Bird Island Cove is missing f thence It blew heavily at Night with Snow and Sleet wind SE

............... 

93 Sunday 21st March 1852 – Wind SW to West blowing smart all day No account of the doctors Man or dog - At Church twice where our M’ Bayley was ranting upon Apostolic Succession Church Priesthood and duty authorized preachers & c & c & c Popery and Puseyism Some such thing to no such purposes indeed he is either a fool or a knave. Attended the Wesleyan Chapel in the Evening where I heard a most excellent discourse upon Repentance from M’ England - I wish M’ Bayley were as well qualified to preach as M’ England and as honest in his Intention to win Souls – Smart frost at Night

Monday 22nd - Wind WSW with fair Weather – No account of the missing men – Source report of his having been seen in the Evening from the Light House – Rec’d 318 lbs Hay q’ if 3.0.18 f Joseph Downey

Upwards of one hundred Sail of Vessels off this Ev wind SSE & no doubt but they are amongst the Seals – Wind SE & East with Snow at Night
Tuesday 23rd Mild with Wind at SSE a light Breeze with light fog & inclined to be fair – Many Seals brought in from the Nets last Ev’s and this Morning – all old of course – Walkd to Lance Cove in the Evening & also to the dungeon  The Ice not very distant but a very heavy Sea amongst it apparently for it is very heavy on the Shore  No Vessels within Sight - a Light Air from NE or ENE Discharged Thomas Neill from Custody

Wednesday 24th Wind SSE blowing smart with haze - The Ice must be in at Catalina where one man old Snelgrove secured 7£ worth of fat on Saturday & McDonald kill’d 25 & secured 19 young Seals before the ice went off – It must be in again today as well as yesterday for it was apparently touching the Flowers Point last Evening  The Prisoner Thomas Neill came to me yesterday to beg old clothes upon enquiry of the Dep’y Sheriff I find he left with him the Gaol under Garments – he had on a very good suit of clothes and left a Suit of best Broad Cloth at Catalina where it is in keeping for him  42 Sealing Vessels reported to be in sight this morning f’m Bird Is’d Cove or but in the Evening I could not see more than Six from Spillars or Bird Is’d Cove Ridge and these were apparently then bound away to the NE – They had come in from a field of Ice which lay to the Eastward of an inner field & I suppose gleaned all that were left on both & were then going further North to complete their Indings –

Thursday 25th Wind SSE with smart Rain the early part of the day – Showers till Noon when the Wind began to veer to the Westward and blew heavy at SW – Wrote M’r Carter and Robert Alexander by M’r Knight who is going towards S’r Johns via Trinity – a great Number of Seals taken in Bird Island Cove this morning and yesterday and the day before at Catalina – They were within the Cove at Bird Island and in Sandy Cove – They had them carcasses and all [money?] and Meat – The Bird Is’d Cove men secured f’m 20 to 30 young Seals p man at that place together with their carcasses this day – they were in the land wash

Friday 26th dark fogging Morning with Wind NE a light Air – Men out in skiffs but with what Success Report saith not – At Catalina & Ragged Harbr some have secured from £10 to 16 £ - this is Grand -
Saturday 27th Light Air of Wind from NE - Some Ice and Seals thereon at Lance Cove Fogging.... The punts coming in with f'm 20 to 50 Seals each poor Joseph Mifflen Sam's son lost today though the Ice aged 22 Robert Strathie and his lost [?] in chase of a Seal

94

Brother in Law Oldford landed 80 Seals at Catalina the other day I think on Thursday last!! the Seals are abundant upon the Ice now on the entrance of our Bay – Fogging desperately – I hope the Wind may keep out and Bring the Seals into the Bay - Today the Catalina Men are reported to have landed 20 Seals p Man making from 60 to 70 p' man each –

Sunday 28th March 1852 dark fogging Weather wind a very light Air from NE & Eastward – The Church rather Slimly attended in the forenoon when our Clergyman gave us a discourse rather Wide of the Text which was intended to have been on Charity – Christian Charity of which virtue he seems to be rather deficient - and pretty much the same way in the afternoon upon faith – the woman afflicted with an issue of Blood 12 yr which he prefaced with Jairus’s daughter & went on to Church and Church ordinances as the only means of obtaining Grace – Well I suppose he will know better one of those days

Monday 29th The Morning fogging with light Air from NNE - The punts out but doing little apparently – The Newmans Cove Men brought in on Saturday from 20 to 30 Seals p Punt - but there few if any taken today in or about this place Well I suppose we must be content

Tuesday 30 dark cloudy Weather Wind ENE bringing the Ice into the Bay and the Boats picking some Seals and Seal Carcasses off it Those who went to the Eastward towards old Harry brought in a dozen Young Seals and an abundance of Carcasses - One Schooner in Sight beating out of the Bay – Mr Wards mare in the Pond - In the afternoon those who went off in the Bight between Spillars and the Cape or rather Cape La Argent and Cape Bonnavista got Seals Jno Domminey & his Boy 9, & Clarks Boy who was with them 2 Jn Templeman 6 late in the Evening
and everyone that was off before Night got their Turns blowing smart from ENE but otherwise the Weather fair

Wednesday 31st March Wind NE – all who went off early got a Turn of Seals – That is those who were away before dawning - John Domminey added one or two to the number taken yesterday - One Schooner in Sight off or rather to the South of Cape Bonavista working to Northward in the Ice - The Bay is filling up with fine travelling Ice what they call the Whelping Ice Messrs Bremner & Cross here a great Number of Seals taken at Bird Island Cove this day Joseph Chauk took 15 has now 46 - 17 of which brought him £8

Thursday 1 April 1852 The Morning dark and clouded Wind NE and as the day advanced it became more fair - The most of our Inhabitants travelling to the Westward in hopes that some Seals may have been carried up to Black head Bay yesterday by the Ice one Vessel beating Northward off Spillars this morning - The Ocean free from Ice apparently - Several Seals brought in today from the Westward and towards Evening from off Cove taken on the ice lately driven in - Poor John Landers Wife interred today having died in Child Bed Lander the Seaman who was cast away with Robbins at Horse Chops Trinity Bay a few years since - Her Husband and all her Friends are away he and some others at the Ice - One Vessel a St Johns man who left Catalina with Furneaux returned there again with 1800 or 2000 – a Small Vessel passd Lance Cove this afternoon supposed bound into Catalina – The Girls said she had her Colours flying – if so she must be one of the Catalina fleet - There were three in Sight whilst I was there beating to windward Some Islands of Ice coming in Sight therefore the main Jam of Northern Ice must be now only coming along – Wrote Benjn by M' Cross -

95

Friday 2nd Apl 1852 dark cloudy fogging Weather Wind light from NE Several Vessels at Catalina - The Natives Pride Brett with as some 400 and as others 800 Seals – She has only 10 or 11 men on board – four St Johns & South Vessels at Catalina 2 Winsers Aquafort & Pelter The___ Captn Cole one of those at Catalina
on the 17 March reported with 2500 - Various reports of others and that is all – The Catalina Vessels got frozen up and driven away South but were off here on last Sunday Week 21st Ult° reports some having 12 to 15 of their Crew down in the Measles - Smart a good Trip St° Jeans also well fished –

Saturday 3rd Fair Weather with light Wind from the Westward several vessels in Sight from the Heights today - Some calculate that there are 3000 Seals taken in this place up to this time – Walkd to the Ridge in the Evening from whence I saw 3 or 4 Vessels but could not make out their direction not having a Glass with me – James Saints Crew landed 5 old Harps & 1 old Hood this Evening from his Nets – Wind ESE freeing the Harbour from Ice also the Bight when the Bay will be pretty clear – The Kings Cove Men average 6 Seals p Rope

Sunday 4th dark cloudy Weather blowing heavy from ENE and NE with Fog & Snow dwoy s at Times but the Night was clear

Monday 5th blowing heavy at NE in the first part of the day Many vessels at Catalina from the ice – disasters there attendants upon the pursuit of Seals several men dead drownd & maimed Jn° Way of Wm Way dead & Jon House of Catalina drowned – Joseph Perrys Son dead f° fall from the Mast head – The Argo in hails for 2200 has had 12 or 14 men down in the Measles The Nimrod 1100 many men Ill - The Ann of Greens Pond full one of the Carters loaded – There are in all about 20 Sail at Catalina Held Court Gen°Q Sessions this day & decided a Seal Case for defendant - The Seal had first been fired at by Dunns Boat but could not prove any certain Injury to it when Wm Brown fired at and wounded it so much that it could not get away - & Mesh in Dunns boat fired at it and killed it – but Brown having crippled it so as to prevent its escape had reduced it into possession had a property in it therefore we gave him the Seal – Wrote Rob Morry by one of the Abbotts belonging to the Ann – Toward Evening the Wind inclined to go the North or NNW – smoaking me in as much as it blows heavy – Wrote Robert Alexander to go by young Templeman

Tuesday 6th Wind northerly & Easterly blowg smart with a heavy Sea – four Vessels 2 in the Ice in Black head Bay & two between Kings Cove & Broad Cove towards Night more moderate – In the office all day reading Ac° of Peninsular
War till the allies got into France. Between 8 & 9 in the Evening part of the Shipwreckd Crew 20 in Number belonging to the Dan O’Connell, late Gordon Master came hither landed from Butler’s Vessel off Kings Cove having lost their Vessel & Capt’n on the Cobblers Rocks near Pinchers Island on the afternoon of Monday & ’tis supposed one other man – there were Eight separated from them and faced in for Pinchers Island and those men say there was a Lake of Water between them and the Island but nevertheless as the Island is inhabited no doubt someone took them off.

............... 

96

I gave those who came to me their supper & Mrs Sw’d gave one of them Earl or Hurl a Jacket sent them over to Widow Baggs’s for the Night and sent firewood with them to dry them and keep them warm – Strangway + John Connell were two of them.

Wednesday 7th Fair Weather with light Wind from the Northward. The Bight full of Ice – 3 other men joined those that came last Night one of them Joseph Tyre or Tyres was ill & I was obliged to procure Medical assistance for him and sent him on upon the Cart to Catalina whither the others went after they had their Breakfast. They report the Loss of Frank Taylors Vessel at Cape Is’d also a Vessel belonging to Fox & Duggan and Brennans Mary – Ned King abandoned his Vessel and went on shore but his Brother with 13 others went off again and saved her & she is now one of the Vessels up our Bay - Ned Smart & Butler, one other vessel are also up there with the them the former leaky supplied those wreck’d men with ½ [Cw?] Bread 1 Gall Molasses & half a lb Tea – They report that there are a great Number of Vessel jammed about the Barracks in very dangerous positions therefore I fear after the late Gale there will be a [fl...?] Account of many of them and they likewise state that 4 men of the Crew at Funks Island were lost by a Shoal breaking on them about the latter p’t of Feb’y The other one was taken off by a vessel passing. The crew at the Wadhams had landed 500 Seals.
Thursday 8th April 1852 Fair Weather with light Wind from the Westward Several Vessels in sight to the Westward and one Wreck supposed to be Gordons Dan O'Connell from which the other Vessels Crews were drawing Seals Edw'd Mifflen picked up Ten Seal pelts yesterday at the Edge of the Ice Walk'd to Lance Cove in the Evening from whence I saw 6 Vessels bound North Eastward for the most part one only skirting the String of Ice pouring out of our Bay – It may be two or three miles in Width – Those Vessels are I presume part of those which were at Catalina Stephen Perey and others going out to make up their Trip if possible & Brookings Ann bound to Greens Pond - Wind West with frost

Friday 9th Good Friday - Some of our Inhabitants off Wrecking to the Westward - It lies about 3 or 4 miles from us - A Brigantine has had a good haul from her - possibly it may be Capt'n Taylor who lies into the Westward of her or who has been working at her The Ice moves slowly out of the Bay in a Body – At Church today where we heard a Sermon about Pilot instead of our Saviour & the conclusion of his earthly Ministry – a repetition of the Chapter would have been better for it was a Skeleton Sermon - The Shadow but not the Substance – Well what cant be immediately cured must be endured till it can

Saturday 10th Wind West to East & SE in the Evening a light Air which will carry the Ice out of our Bight and may afford the Schooner an opportunity to escape out of the Bay A dismasted Vessel in Tow of another off the Cape today The Pelter now a Brig of Aquaforte off Gull Island today with 1200 or 1400 Seals – Jnº Long & his Companion who were on shore from the John Martin yesterday - miss’d their vessel – one got along side in the Night – the other fell thro the Slop but got up again – took a swig of the Rum he had with him & laid down upon the Ice where he was found by some of our People this

............... 

97

Bonavista

Sunday 16th January 1853
Wind ESE with more or less Rain all day washing away the Snow which had fallen the previous night - At Church as usual and M’ Bayley upon Times and Seasons endeavouring to [de...] upon the Season of the Epiphany but could not or did not make much of it  In the afternoon it was something better on the Marriage feast & on the good Wine having been kept till the last

Monday 17th  Wind still in the Southern quarter with rather mild Air & moderate - Read G Butler Earps Australian Gold fields & a marvellous affair it is certainly & appears notwithstanding all that has been dug out of them the precious metal is still abundant as ever and more so – what the end of it will be it is hard to tell but at present the rage for digging is so great as to threaten the almost total abandonment of the Sheep runs and Stock farms which are most splendid – He puts down the probable number of Sheep in the various provinces in Australia at 20,000,000 This is astonishing in a Colony of some 65 years standing only from the date of its first settlement & the quantity of wool supplied to our Manufacturers which is of a more superior description than that of Saxony & the quantity supplied each year becoming more abundant and Important to our Manufacturers the rage for the digging threatens to put an end to the Shearing until the fever Ceases or there is so great an Influx of Labourers as to neutralize its effects and so carry on the Supply of Wool as well as of Tallow - It is an exciting affair - I had serious thoughts of embarking with the first Colony formed for the settlement of Melburn & if I had been in Britain instead of Newfound Land should have done so & it was then in my power to have effected the object – Well here I am now too old to attempt a movement of that kind therefore must be as I am content to remain where I am for the remainder of my days  Wind at East to NE with Snow  & Rain

Thursday 18th  Wind  NNE blowing heavily with Snow and drift but mild - The darkness of the Morning prevented our heeding the flight of Time consequently we all laid it out & had a late Breakfast – The day mild & Night also with less wind - Joseph Tucker here complaining that he could not get any Grub from his Master f’m P Keough & had shipped himself to Ward in Consequence
Wednesday 19th dark clouded day with Wind from the North East mild and Moderate – Joseph Tuckers Master fⁿ Bird Isᵈ Cove came here to state that Joseph Tucker had not be nigh Patᵏ Keough to look for the provisions promised him on shipping but went and shipped himself to Mʳ Ward Ordered him to abide by his first agreement Keough was to give him Ble Flour and one Bag Bread – Wind East and moderate at Night Spent the evening at Mʳ Arnotts with Isabella & Elizabeth – Mʳⁿ & Miss Skelton Miss [Pe...?] the Doctor Parson & Miss Fraˢ Shears and talkd the Time away till supper when we feasted, drank and came home about Midnight.

............

98
Thursday 20th Janʳ 1583 – Wind at ESE or SE moderate with fine or dry Weather making it a fine time for Vessels to run for the Coast who are in a position and anxious to do so Examined my Stock of Coals and found it considerably reduced rather more than it ought to have done Snow in the Evening which continued more or less till towards Midnight when it became more mild with Sleet and rain

Friday 21 Wind at ENE with a free thaw & Fog towards Night the Wind veered away to the West & WSW with soft Snow and at Night cleared off fine with light frost - Man & Horse employed all day Removing Coals from the Store for our Scarecrow Girls reported that they were going very fast down there and that there was none left under the House but upon examination both reports were false nevertheless as there persons going in there to work why they may is well be removed – Finished reading the Magician An Interesting tale of the 14ᵗʰ Century or it may be before the scene laid in France

Saturday 22ⁿᵈ dark cloudy Weather our Man in the Woods today with the Horse and employing one of the Steadies the former fell in but fortunately got out again - In the office all day at Diagrams Captⁿ [Heart?] in Angler at Trinity 52 days fⁿ Market

Sunday 23 Wind West clear Weather At church the forenoon & afternoon where was a large Congregation & many Weslayans amongst them - Mʳ Bayley
snappish at their coming in late in the forenoon but that did not prevent many of them coming again in the afternoon - Wind SW

Monday 24th Wind SSW to South with mild moist weather an Arrival at Catalina from Saint Johns which left yesterday morning after morning Service and reached Catalina in the Night Two addresses from the Wesleyans and 1 from the Presbyterians the first to complaining to His Excy that they had not their Rights and the other praying for them - To the former he gave a very laconic Reply and to the other a very civil one for I fancy he is an Established Kirk Man & his Wife a freekirk Woman Mail in this Evening – a free thaw going on

Tuesday 25th Wind SSW with mild thawing Weather I fear I have done a wrong thing in forwarding my Memorial to the Governor to Mť Kent our Collector to be presented by him asking for a SubCollectorate for I find the Courier Newspaper coming out strong against Mť Crowdy and his Administration and Kent is said to be the Editor or owner thereof but I can hardly fancy that he is so or that he would attack Crowdy who has been his best friend or at least one of them therefore it will be no go – well if I had sent it to Mť Crowdy why he after what has been said of him would not be likely to further my views directly or indirectly - Well it must now take its chance Our Folks are encreasing the Navy and Artillery and Marines as a Matter of Precaution against France tho the Views of the Ruler of that Nation do not appear to be at all Warlike

Seven Tons of Gold sent down fm the diggings to Melbourn

.......... 99

without a Claimant for it where it is guarded by a Corporal & five privates only – This speaks much for their State of Society as well as the productiveness of the diggings –

No account of Captain Fields arrival any where upon our Coast - I presume he has up Stick for home – that is Poole Wrote Robert Alexander, Cha3 Simms Messrs Brookings C Rennell and Mť Kent by this days post In my Letter to Robert I
inclosed M's Swds to him also - The House of Assembly were to meet on the 31st for the dispatch of Business when Messrs Warren and Benning would take their Seats – that is on Monday next - Half Mops half Brooms today from not having rested well last Night - Slept but little till morning - M's Swd coughed a great deal & was otherwise indisposed which assisted to keep me awake - Well I hope I shall rest better tonight  The Ministry are gaining Popularity at home and I perceive there is a great Movement to get the Postage to the Colonies reduced to one penny per oz – They will get it for the parties influencing the Mass are all of great Consideration and the Colonies have their Representatives – It will be a grand Scheme & no doubt after a little become equally profitable with the Rate established through out Great Britain - The Night Wet during the early part of it –

Wednesday 26th Jan’y 1853  Wind at SW to West with fair Weather  The Snow and Ice nearly all removed from the Roads consequently the hauling broken up for the present - The day was dry till Night came when the Wind veering to SSE brought Fog and Rain Miss Skleton and her Aunt drank Tea with us and spent the Evening

Thursday 27th – about Midnight the Wind after heavy Rain veered away to the Westward and it froze a little before day which promised to be fine – The Doctor sent me a paper Dublin daily Express 6th Dec’ The most prominent Articles of which are The proclaiming Lewis Napoleon Emperor of France under the Title of Napoleon 3rd - a wise measure on the part of the friends of Order in France - The advertisement of the intended Sales of Incumbered Estates 50 Lots besides some few others standing over for adjustment of claims - the largest Lot is 1305 acres & the lowest 39 acres – and notwithstanding those unfavourable appearences Ireland is improved and still improving beginning again to compete the Provision Market with the Americans exporting Butter to Boston or New York whither a Considerable quantity has been sent from Devonshire  These are Indications of prosperity which has not been witnessed wither the last fifty years - The Irish Markets are well attended and Ministers are beginning to talk of levying a property Tax from them from which they have been exempt for some time past – Wind at West & WNW towards Night with smart frost
Friday 28th - Fair Weather Wind at West with frost but as the day advances warm in the Sun - Mercury at 10°/0 in the Morning & towards Noon 14°/0 Make a sketch of the position of the Cannaile Rock Cannaile point and Swerry Head with a view to petitioning for a break water giving the parties a Choice of directing it N26.30W towards the West point of Swerry Head or of North towards Green head the latter will I fancy be the one adopted if we can get money for it which will shut up Newmans Point and make a Pond of this Harbour - The Cove men as well as the Inhabitants in general, almost to a man refuse to have the Motion stopped up for it is a great Convenience to all

........

100

Saturday 29th January 1853 Wind NNE with fine Sunshine weather obtained a sight of Ledgers to the 21st Inst from which I find there has been a change of Ministry at home Earl Derby has resigned and only holds office till a Successor can form a Ministry - The Earl of Aberdeen is first Lord of the Treasury – there appears to be a fusion of the Whigs and Peelites 5 of each – Lord John Russell being one of the former Earl Derby is might wrath at their manoeuvring – It was upon the Budget they split and I fancy upon the motion to carry the Income Tax into Ireland – I dare say Lord Jn° & the Irish members together with the Whig Radicals all united against the Ministry upon that point – It was together with an Intention to make all Incomes as low as 50£ p ann¹ pay the Tax, the only assailable points upon their Board & so will they have been tripped up but the Circumstance will no doubt keep that party upon the alert to overturn the others as quickly as possible -

Smart frost at Night  Surveyed part of the new cut towards Birchy Cove this afternoon

Sunday 30th dark gloomy Weather – with Wind West NW to SW At Church as usual which was well attended and our Rector was more happy in his discourses than usual for they were very fair both of them – but he makes rather an outre choice of the Psalms or that portion of them which are in general Selected for use in our Churches - Isabella rather indisposed today – Mrs Sweetlands Cough gone and her appetite returning
Monday 31st Jan – Soft Weather with Snow and Rain after the past Midnight and in the Morning Wind South to SW and as The Harbour is clear of Slop it must have been to SE also in the Night – The New Ministry are said to be

1. The Earl of Aberdeen first Lord of the Treasury
2. Lord Cranworth Lord Chancellor
3. Lord Jn Russell Secty foreign affairs
4. Lord Palmerston Secty of State for the home dep
5. Hon W E Gladstone Chancellor of Excheq
6. Duke of NewCastle Colonial Sect
7. Sir J Graham First L of Admiralty
8. Hon S Herbert Secty at War
9. Sir Cha Wood Prest of Bd Control
10. Lord Clanricarde Post Master Gen

5 Whigs 5 Peel-ites

From 3rd Edn of the Sun

Duke of Argyll Privy Seal
Lord Clarendon President Council
Lord Canning Post Office
Sir W Molesworth Board of Works
Lord Granville Ducky of Lancaster
E Cardwell Board of Trade
Sir E Cockburn Atty Gen
M Page Wood Sol Gen
Hayer & Wilson Secty to Treasury

Ireland

Lord S Germain Lord Lt
Brewster Att Gen
W Keough Sol Gen

Whigs Radicals and Peelites in the ascendants

............
“In France there are some Symptoms of Reaction, but the News from that quarter is said to be vague and indefinite – The Northern Powers are evidently alive to the possibility of Danger to the Peace of Europe and are wary in their Diplomatic Relations with the newly fledged Emperor” Ledger 14th Jan 1853 - There appears to be a watchfulness pervading the movements of all the powers of Europe – Britain has made an addition to her forces by the calling out a Militia increasing her Navy – her Marines and her Artillery and shutting the Gates of her Arsenals against the visits or Inspection of all foreigners!!! - These Movements bespeak Caution as well as precaution – but with regard to reaction in France there will be none of it to put the world in dread just now for Lewis Napoleon will be too busy in consolidating the Empire to disturb the peace of others unless attacked by others - I think him too much a Man of Peace too cautious to attempt any thing against his Neighbours just yet – at all events Britain will not be the aggressor – the only bone of Contention between Britain and France is the possession of the Island of Malta which Napoleon was not satisfied to yield to us – but nevertheless I do not think France will just now make it Casius Belli – nor lightly break up the Inclination of her People to cultivate the Arts of Peace

Tuesday 1st February – Dark clouded Weather with Wind from the North East – Captain Field was reported to have arrived at Catalina yesterday but I did not hear any Confirmation of it in the Course of the day – It appears to have been the dart from Cadiz which put into Catalina on Saturday or Sunday bound for Trinity for which place she put out this morning - They lost one Man by sickness report says the Black Fever [q??] Blk Vomit – therefore unless he is now in Trinity Field must have returned to Poole or else something has befallen him tho I was 11 weeks on my first Voyage to Britain without the loss of a Spar and they may be the same coming this way Walkd towds Catalina Smart frost at Night

Wednesday 2nd Feb’ Wind West with fair Weather & smart Frost visited Catalina – found the walking excellent and consequently reached M’ Bremners about one OClock & half an Hour before their Bell rung for dinner - M’ Bremner is laid up with Gout and Scurvy in a most deplorable State – The Palms of his Hands and
fingers – the Soles of his Legs and Toes are apparently burnt by Fire - The skin hardens on them in Scales like that of a Tortoise becoming as hard as Flint and when the new skin forms under them fly off but before becoming loose and Separate occasion great pain - The Tops of the fingers and Toes are naked of Skin and exceedingly tender - He is a good deal reduced & I fear it will be a long time before he will be a sound Man – Slept at his House the Night The Seldom-come by Schooner sailed today Northw'd

Thursday 3rd Feb’y Fair Weather very mild with Wind at SW visited M’r Netting and his family – found him calm and resigned to the loss of his Partner – his Children were recovered from the effects of the whooping Cough & he was busy instructing them - made my Enquiries at Jn° Murphys ab’t Meal Butter & c, & c & c & having dined at M’r Bremners after writing a Letter to S’t John’s about 4 OClock left for home and arrived home about an hour after Night fall & found the folks very well but my Toes terribly squeezed by narrow Shoes

......

Friday 4th February 1853 Wind NNE with clouded by dry weather and the Wind moderate - Widow Hobbs here from Bird Island Cove apparently in great distress but I am unable to do any thing for her

Saturday 5th Calm fogging & the bight filled with Ice by a light Air from the NE – wrote the first part of the foregoing at Nightfall – The men who went from Catalina to Greens pond with Dean of Seldomcomeby returned this Evening having left him safe at the former place where he intended fitting out – The packet man here today – wrote Rev’s B Jones, W Meek Jn° H Warren Esq our Member in reply to a Letter addressed to me upon the Subject of Mills and Looms wrote my monthly report on the State of the district and that was all

Sunday 6th Wind in the Southern quarter but a light Air – At Church with all the family except Lizzie who is getting too heavy - The Church was filled to overflowing both parts of the day & the morning Sermon was merchantable but the afternoon West India upon the observance of Saints days & following their
Example That of the forenoon was on Charity to the Confines of which he approached giving us first St Pauls version of it and then alluding to the Text from where he took it without saying who laid down the precepts of Christian Charity – as is the Case in most of his Sermons it wanted vitality - Well I hope he Bayley will be endowed with that Wisdom from on high which is so necessary at present to him to give to his hearers the Bread of Life

Monday 7th The Morning calm fair and promising with Wind from the Southward – The afternoon was dull but a free thaw was going forward all day – visited Red Point in Search of Metals but did not discover any save a few traces of Sulphate of Iron – Cleared the unicorn for the Ice [Thops?] Wells Master – No account of the William Field Master who left Plymouth on the 24th December - She had Masts upon deck for the new Vessel – She may have put back to some part of Ireland or it may be that she may have lost her Rudder or carried away some Spars which had detained her – her absence (having the provisions for the Sealers onboard and Gear for the new Vessel) will be a Serious Inconvenience to the Trade - Night mild fogging and raining

Tuesday 8th Wind South to SouthWest mild Weather and the Snow nearly all gone A new moon this morning 2-2 after midnight -

Patrick Keough building his Wharf which is an unusual thing at this Season of the Year – Got a reading of the London Times of 7th Jan but it do not contain anything extraordinary excepting the rise in the 3½ per Cent reduced Consuls which went up to above 104 against an advance of ½ percent on Discounts at the Bank of England which is I fancy intended to act as a Check to over trading in Gold as well as other Matters – The New Ministry appears to be firmly seated – They have an abundance of Legislative Wisdom Talents & c more so than their predecessors who I think must have been

............... 103

overthrown upon their Scheme of direct Taxation – The intended House Tax instead of Land Tax and the extension of the Income Tax to Ireland which has
hitherto been exempt from it – Then two Items brought the opposition into union with each other - It was a bad political move on the part of the Derbyites & the only good Ground for the opposition to erect their Battaries upon to make them quit for the field - a great deal of Wreck in and about the North Channell and the British - Great distress amongst the poor Sailors but Trade is good and things looking well in Britain and her dependencies - A few drops but no rain in the course of the day – Wind at SSW in the Evening still thawed Thomas Hicks and Thomas Hicks Parson here about a spot of Room ground at Rolling Cove the later after a lapse of 30 years claiming on behalf of his wife who is a sister to the former - The latter w'd have it whether or no – threatened – I therefore bound him over to keep the peace & he promised to let the matter rest till the Judge comes - I advised the other to give it to him as his wife never had any share of the property – he seemd inclined to do so & will wait till Jno Comes from the North for he has also some claim upon it – The night fogging & wet

Ash Wednesday 9th February – Wind SSE with fog and Rain reading Uncle Toms Cabbin by Harriet Beacher Stowe an American Lady I believe descriptive of the Evils and Inhumanities of Slavery and Slave dealings in the South States of America – A most interesting volume and it has a most extensive Sale & will I hope be one of the Means of our Neighbours of the South wiping that foul Blot from their Escutcheon at no very distant day - Rain at Night

Thursday 10th Fair Weather with smart Breeze from the North Westward which veered more Westerly - Finished reading Harriett B Stowes Uncle Toms Cabbin - It certainly is very graphic of the Evils of Slavery in its most hideous forms & the personages & Scenes therein delineated are drawn from Life - I recollect myself seeing accounts in the Newspapers of the day many such scenes delineated particularly of females children by slaves as well as Boys whose fathers supposed to be wealthy planters dying without emancipating them were sold by the executors or by the Creditors as Circumstances may have been and what made it still worse those children were highly educated and delicately brought up!!! The author states in her last Chapter “that the separate Incidents that compose the Narrative are to a very great extent authentic occurring many of them either under her own observation, or that of personal friends - She or her friends have
observed the Characters the counterpart of almost all that are here introduced; and many of the sayings are word for word as heard herself or reported to her” - query is the authoress Miss Ophelia St Clair? of the Book – The William arrived at Catalina this day from Poole which she left 14\textsuperscript{th} Nov’ having been at Plymouth two days only - 84 days at sea in all

... 

104

Friday 11\textsuperscript{th} February 1853  Fair Weather with Wind from North West or North in the very early part of the morning when the Mercury stood 10°/0 but by 8 OClock it was at 12°/0  In the Course of the day the Wind went to the Southward and in the Evening the wind was SSE or S by E - M’ Barker here with Capt\textsuperscript{n} Field to enter his Vessel he has had a very extraordinary long Passage left Plymouth on the 24\textsuperscript{th} dec’ & at Sea ever since – the month of Dec’ & January was stormy throughout - but he did not meet with an Accident tho he had a deck load - Wind Easterly during the Night

Saturday 12\textsuperscript{th}  Blowing heavy during the latter part of the Night from the Eastward which after day light brought Snow and Rain which carried the Wind to South and in the afternoon to West when it blew rather fierce for a bit but was mild

Sunday 13\textsuperscript{th}  Fair Weather but rather cold with Wind from NNW to WSW – At Church as usual – M’ Bayley going over his old discourses – Enforcing the necessity of fasting and forbearance – Tho\textsuperscript{s} Dykes Widow interred this afternoon Wind at East at Night which was splendid

Monday 14\textsuperscript{th} Valentines day  Wind SE to SSE – blowing smart and lowering for Snow I presume – I issued orders for the Interment of Martin Matt\textsuperscript{w} Stafford a pauper who died at Birchy Cove on Saturday - poor old fellow  I gave an order for a Barrell of Meal for him before Xmas but they neglected to bring it home & so lost it but the man has been declining & confined to his Bed for some time and has been attended to by the Neighbours who have supplied him daily with more than he could eat I sent him a Rug a Shirt and Stockings since Xmas but he has
been in a sad filthy state with vermin - Children flying about as is Customary here
today claiming Valentines a very foolish whimsical affair

43 years ago I first took a Wife!!! who together with three of her Children are now
numbered with the dead She died 33 years since at Dartmouth where she lies
interred in S's Saviours Church yard and I have many times since wished that I was
laid quietly by her not that since I have pitched my Tent in Bonavista I have had
any reason to complain for thank God I have been very happy It rained all Night
at times heavily – the Winter looks to be breaking up

Thursday 15th Wind S by E with fog and Rain The Ice on our Pond breaking up It
rained heavily after midnight until day light and for the most part of the day &
again at Night

Wednesday 16th Wind in the Northern quarter but nevertheless fogging after the
day came in but before that a slight inclination to frost It is sad weather the roads
too soft for wheels and the Weather too wet to send the man cutting

.......  

105

Thursday 17th The Wind in the Southern or SE quarter today and the Weather
inclined to become fair in which Inclination I hope it will be confirmed – There
fell a glitter during the Night which made the Road tolerably hard but Sun Shining
on it will reduce it again to muck – Helping M't Laurence over the Stile in his
Correspondence with the “Courier” Newspaper -

The Mail did not arrive till near Night fall – brought us Papers to 9th Ins† detailing
proceedings in the Legislative Assembly which was opened on Monday the 31st
Ult° agreeable to proclamation with a fair enough Speech from the Gov'r who did
not trust his Tongue or rather Memory but wrote in the first place what he had to
say and read it – There was some squareing in the House for the Speakership
which occupied two Houses Amb° Shea wishing to supercede M't Kent who is a
man of some considerable ability and the other is a mere Jack daw Little also &
Emerson intrigueing for it The reply to the Govr's address produced some
Sparring Parsons having moved an Amendment which after considerable adjournments was withdrawn – It was brought forward under the Cloak of Responsible Gov't and apparently aiming a blow at M’ Crowdy over the heads of the Council - The Weslayans are shaking their feathers wanting Influence and the Roman Catholics are holding up the Cup and Balls to them – playing with them & the stupids cannot or will not perceive there is no Sincerity in them – If there was why was their Candidate opposed by a Roman Catholic at Burin? Why did they not rally round M’ Newell when he came forward for the Bay and the suffered him to be defeated and driven from the Country with his family who have since removed to Boston. – Well it was said that the Wesleyans were not ambitious – query if they would have been so if the Seeds of it had not been instill’d into their minds by their quantum Friends the Roman Catholics to make their own of him – Admits the Conflict I am pleased to perceive that our member is on the Gov’t Side opposed to the R Catholics who counted on him as their own – There is a split amongst the R Catholics side for the attempt to displace Kent has made him more conservative in his views and proceedings - Hoyles is appointed Solicitor Gen’l pro tem or acting which the same thing as being Sol’r Gen’l being only preparatory He has offended George Henry Emerson who in Consequence has joined the opposition – It is his own fault - for there is certainly and beyond a doubt something Rotten in the State of Denmark – Fred B T Carter has lost the Situation of Sol’r to the House which has been given to Littles Brother who is not a native of this Island!!! M’ Warren voted for Fred Carter therefore it is not my fault that he has been ousted – indeed it appears to have been his own – Scheming for Robinsons Master in Chancery Situation if Robinson could have been returned for this district – he appears to have made sure of the Council – Hanrahan states that he told him that he did not intend to offer himself as Sol’r for the House - He has schemed his Uncle & himself out of the House – Earthquakes in various parts of the world China Acapulco S’ Ingo de la Cuba in Decr

.............

106
Friday 18 February 1853 Wind SSE – The day was dull with occasional Sunshine and afternoon Rain till Nightfall when the Wind went Westerly and the Night clear with Frost – I was up early this Morning to finish my dispatches for the Mail which left about 10 OClock – Sent a return of Land sole in Dec’ 51 – Wrote Jn° H Warren our Member a long [stave?] upon Road affairs & c – and M’ Bayley at Trinity with the Williams inward Papers - Frost at Night

Saturday 19th Fair Weather with Wind at West and a smart frost which continued only till about Nightfall when the Wind veering Southerly produced mild Weather again and veering Easterly brought Snow and Rain and a heavy breeze

Sunday 20th Wind SSE to South with Rain and a heavy Breeze of Wind towards Morning and as the day advanced the Wind went to South and blew prodigiously heavy & in the afternoon brought down Rain – At Church both parts of the day where in the forenoon the Congregation were rather Slim but full to overflowing in the afternoon – Our pastor very happy in his discourses today which were better suited to his Congregation than they usually are – Unable to take any Exercise by the reason of the Wetness of the Weather

Monday 21st Monday - Wind at South with fog and heavy Rain and a heavy Breeze of Wind from Midnight till day light but as the day advanced more moderate –

Bot 28 lbs Harp Seals fat f’ M’ Saint & paid him 5/cy for it –

Towards Evening the Wind came down from the NE which produced Glitter and at Night a light Scad of Snow enough to reproduce hauling and a smart frost to bend it all together – towards Midnight wind NNW

Tuesday 22nd cloudy Weather with Wind at North NW or NW moderate – Some Slop made near the Landwash during the Night The People out early with their Loads of Firewood & numbers going off to Collar with a considerable Sprinkling of Boys with them The Night moderate both as regards Wind and Frost –

Wednesday 23rd dark clouded Weather with Wind from the Northwards & the hauling holding on - Stephen Jeans here to clear out and to get his Licence –
Admonished him against Gaming or allowing any such thing in his House - Stated the Law to him thereon In the afternoon wet with a Silver frost towards midnight mild

Thursday 24\textsuperscript{th} Wind South or S by E with Smart Rain & fog and toward Noon an appearance of clearing off which did not last and the Evening and Night were as the day had been –

Friday 25 Wind S by E Rain, fog more Rain more fog throughout the day – It is astonishing Weather certainly for the Season of the Year – I have known one or two such through out the period of my Life one whilst I lived in St John’s about 27 years since and one about twenty years before It is bad for hauling indeed for doing any thing out of Doors it being too wet for a Servant to stand out to do any Work Amused very much in reading Capt’n Mayne Reed’s Desert Home or the lost Family The scene is laid towards New Mexico and is I presume intended for the Instruction of young folk tho mixed up pretty

........

107

much with the Romantic History of a family seeking [.........?] looses their Companions in the desert and happily stumble upon an Oasis about the head Waters of one of the great Rivers of America into the Valley of which they descend a Kind of Happy Valley where they are constrained to remain & rear a family into Youth becoming acquainted with the Habits of the Wild Beasts thereof the most useful of which and some of the fiercer ones they subject to their Sway – There is nothing over drawn in it but every thing which a Couple or three persons was capable of Compassing under similar Circumstances making use of their Eyes and their Ears and the knowledge they had acquired in Natural History and past Experiences which brought Nature to their Aid – not only enabling them to live but to make a little Fortune enough to education their Children and settle them in Life and return again from San Louis to spend the remainder of their days taking with them materials as well as Colonists to form a respectable Settlement It is an
interesting little Work Captain Mayne Reid who is also of the “Rifle Rangers” & c

Night fair with Wind f’m SW & frost

Saturday 26th Fair Weather with SW wind – it froze smart the latter part of the past Night drying or hardening up the Roads – It looks pleasant and feels grateful after so long a spell of Bad Weather to have a little SunShine to warm and cheer us up – Many Seals taken today by the net men somewhere equal to 15 or 16 per Boat all old ones Viz mostly Dog Harps – some few Jennies - whilst the Bay continues free from Ice no doubt they will continue to pick them up pretty freely and the old ones being found so plenty about here just now would indicate that the field Ice is not a great distance to the North of us The people have had a thining off this week by the crews going to Collar or joining their Vessels – I should imagine there cannot be less than 600 hands from this place alone embarking for the Ice –

Sunday 27th Fair Weather in the forenoon with light Air from South to NE and East in the afternoon foging At Church which in the afternoon Service was crowded because our parson was to give the Sealers a Sermon which he did particularly against Sunday Work – Sent Pomroy his documents by Skiffington one of his Crew lest I should not be able to go over to Catalina tomorrow which I purpose doing please God. Wind NE ENE with Snow & Rain

Monday 28th SE with Fog and Rain and Fog – Several Masters over from Catalina to enter for the Ice – a great Number of Seals brought in from the Nets today – 1 Jenny said to have pupped or whelp’d therefore there must be Ice somewhere handy but Surf along shore be against any such Supposition – Smart frost & a little Snow

Tuesday 1 March Wind NW to WSW with Frost in the early part of the day and mild at noon – Mail here employed writing Report & c off for Catalina in the afternoon and an ugly wet squashy Kind of a walk I had of it but nevertheless arrived towards Night Fall and witnessed the departure of many of the Sealers, and at Rio Hill saw one off the Harbour of Catalina supposed to be from Trinity as the Trinity men were reported to have pass’d down Slept at Mr Bremners whom
I found much better tho he do not acknowledge it himself other than that he is like the Eales used to being skinned

...  

108

Wednesday 2nd March 1853 Wind SW a light Air with splendid Weather during the early part of the day – Sealers departing for the Ice Towards Noon nearly all the Vessels away three only left 2 of them in the SW Arm under way and Thop[5] Wells in the NE making a show of being off A Snow shower which lasted whilst we were at dinner and afterwards it having ceased I came away thinking it was going to be dry but the Wind veering SSE brought Rain which nearly wet me through then frost with it which encased me with Glitter – I trudged on and got home just about Night fall or a very little after very much tired and weak and rolling about as tho I was drunk having shifted a Cup of Tea & c “made Richard himself again” Benjn Snellgove left 3 dollars to pay for affidavits which I drew for him as Comm’ of Supreme Court –

Thursday 3rd Wind SW to WNW blowing smart the first part of the day employed in the office all the forenoon regulating my Light dues visited M’ Arnott in the afternoon & got a sight of his Ledgers Snow at Night

Friday 4th Wind NE with Snow & blowing heavy – afternoon the Wind veered to the Northward & the Night was dry with a slight Frost –

Saturday 5th Wind at South a moderate Breeze and mild Weather & clouded – not so much Sea up along Shore as there ought to have been from the effects of a northerly Wind if there had not been any Ice or Slop up in the North to keep it down [upon?]  

Sunday 6th dark clouded weather with Wind at NNW a smart Breeze mild in the early part of the day but a little frosty towards Evening wind much less approaching a Calm At Church as usual & in the forenoon remained to partake of the Sacrament – The Congregation pretty considerably thinn’d in consequence of so many of them having embarked for the Ice –
Monday 7th Wind SE with Snow in the early part of the day in the course of which it veered away to the NE & NNW still snowing – reading Warrens “Now and then” a strongly interesting Tale - beautiful language earnest and emphatic. It shews the danger of relying too strongly upon Circumstantial Evidence where Life is concerned - The Scene is laid in Britain in one of the Georges supposed to be Geo 3rd when our Laws were rather more sanguinary than they are now – In my youth I recollect to have heard of the Lady who attended Exeter assize Court during its Session and passing through a Crowd where a Gentleman’s pocket had been picked of a Gold Watch & c the thief being hardpress’d by the officers slipped the Watch in his flight from them into the hood of the Ladys Silk Cloak where it was discovered she was apprehended tried and hanged for the Theft - So much for presumptive or Circumstantial Evidence and it is now admitted & known to be a fact many have become Victims to such Proofs therefore they should be very cautiously received and well weighed before a human soul is condemned to an ignominious Punishment - A few years since a Man was left amongst the condemned in London by the Recorder who tho acquitted of the Charge bro’t against him that is the Capital part of it was by the merest accident saved from Execution

“Now and Then” by Warren

.....

109

Tuesday 8th March 1853 Wind at WNW with frost the latter part of the Night and early Morning with fair Sunshine Weather & smart or Whole Sail Breeze

Wednesday 9th Fair Weather with Wind from West WNW & WSW many Vessels passing northward today 35 Sail this morning in sight from Bird Island Cove - The Night murky and apparently coming to weather as they say here A new moon this afternoon 4-47

Thursday 10th Wind SE with Snow in the early part of the morning but as the day advanced the wind went more Southerly which brought Rain – There was not a great quantity of Snow fell but we had pretty nearly enough before for all our
purposes; but notwithstanding my Judgment I suppose and admit that it is all right — When there is an overplus it is better than a lack of it Towards Evening the Wind went away to NW blew a regular [?] with frost This Evening about half past 8 OClock Mr Martin our Daughter was delivered of a fine Boy — Her Illness was a short duration for the doctor Skelton had no time on being called to rest himself before he was obliged to go to work when the affair came off in double quick time - More moderate towards Midnight - Several Vessels said to have been seen in Ice off old Harry on Wednesday the 9th

Friday 11th Wind Northerly with smart frost & fair Weather The Mother Mr's M doing well — Walkd in the afternoon to Long Pond & from the high Ground got a sight of Ice to East and NE of the Cape — It lookd to be but as I had no Glass with me I could not discover whether there were any Vessels in it - The Glass at 11°/0 last Night & 4°/0 in the morning — Mild and the Wind apparently coming from the South towards Night but nevertheless after the Sun went down if froze smartly

Saturday 12th Fair Weather with Wind at South a fine Sunshine The post man here today with dispatches Mr Gov't & Letter from our Member a lengthy one on the affairs of the district He commenced his movements by an Act of Aggression moving for various returns no doubt under the Impression that I was hostile to him - Having written him a civil Letter giving him information upon Road affairs and upon other Topics he I fancy begins to form a better opinion of me and I fancy suspended other hostile demonstrations which he meditated in order to puzzle — Well there is truth in the old Saw that there are more flies caught with honey than vinegar - The Night fine but the Wind out from the Eastward

Sunday 13th — Wind SE with Snow Glitter and Rain a most disagreeable day — Altho we were favoured by Mr Woods presence in the desk and pulpit the Inclemency of the Weather prevented the people from attending in any great Numbers & the Congregation was rather Slim than otherwise both parts of the day which continued wet and fogging to the end of it —

Monday 14th March Wind SW to West with dry frosty Weather attended by a smart Breeze - Walkd on the Catalina Road to the Top of the Hill this Evening and
very pleasant it was but the Snow under foot not so very solid Wind SE or SSE at Night

....

110

“Journal of Subaltern in India”

Tuesday 15\textsuperscript{th} Wind SW & SSW with light Snow in the morning but as the day advanced most fair – Reread the Subaltern detailing the Scenes of Battle Viz Ramnuggar Chillianwala and Goojerat Bad enough they were for the Sikhs fought bravely for they had previous training by the British when at Peace with them - I perceive they have some of them with them at this time acting against the Burmese - they being High Landers are brave men – gave Alexander the Great a great deal of Trouble when he fought them as they did Gen\textsuperscript{1}Goff Wind at South afternoon which brought fog and Rain and rendered the Air cold – Visited M\textsuperscript{r} Sears in the forenoon found him in Bed but not so bad as I expected to see him – Inflammation still in the Eye but not so bad – His spirits were good & I think upon the whole rather better – M\textsuperscript{rs} Sweetland received 8s/6 today from Father Scanland the fruits of a Confession of someone who had stolen or purloined something from her!!! query who ? I once found between Two and three Pounds upon my desk since I came here left by someone in my absence I think Father Devereaux – but no one ever came to say he or she or they had left it here for any particular purpose but there it was - The pig killed our fine large white Duck

Geo Chard

Wednesday 16\textsuperscript{th} Wind NW with sharp frost and clouded Weather Geo Chard applied to get an order for the delivery of his cloathing from M\textsuperscript{r} Norman with whom he was to have gone to the Ice but whilst preparing in stowing away the Water injured his Back against the Chimi of one of the Water Cask backing it into its place – The doctor having qualified his being disabled I made an order for the delivery of his Clothes
Window dunstan here looking for Relief and I have nothing to give her – Blowing smart all day – Martha Butt here with her little one complaining against its father Doctor Nowlan not allowing her any thing for its support – Blowing smart from the Westward all Night with Smart Frost

Thursday 17th St Patricks day – Wind West or with Smart Breeze and smart frost – Some considerable portion of Slop made last night and the frost if the Wind ceases will bake it into Pans of Ice – visited M’ Shears who has been again Blistered over the Eye and felt relieved by it but I fancy he has an attack of the Gout coming on as well as the Inflammation of the Eye visited the Library & returned the “Mormons” & Journal of Subaltern - The latter I have remark’d upon above – The Mormons have grafted deceit Impiety & Blasphemy upon Christianity and added in their Creed an immense number of novelties in the Shape of Revelations and Visions – Indeed the origin of their sect appears to be founded upon a work of fiction composed many years since by a Gentleman of Salem who dying

111

left it in the hands of a printer from whom it was purloined by one of his Establishment and between whom and Joseph Smith the present Structure of Mormonism has been raised – They were expell’d from Nauvo where they had congregated in large Numbers and built a City from which it required military force to move them – They passed westward to the Rocky Mountains & beyond them where they have built a City near the great Salt lake and some distance SW from thence laid the foundation of another and notwithstanding all their hardships are progressing rapidly and increasing in Numbers prodigiously and in order to facilitate such a necessary movement they have endeavoured to introduce polygamy with a view to increase their Numbers to 60000 so as – as soon as - to be entitled to become a state

St David’s Day Friday 18th Fair Weather with Wind WNW & more northerly in the Evening with mild Air or rather a very moderate degree of Frost - reading [?] Life
of General Washington & a very interesting work it is as far as it goes only a little bit too much of adoration for the Man in it more than he would have liked for his was a pure patriotic Spirit of the gentle cast free from ostentation or seeking for distinctions save such as his worth and Integrity cloathed him with or entitled him to – he was a great Man and a pure patriot

Saturday 19th Snow and Rain in the early part of the morning with a smart Breeze of Wind from the South - In the office all day reading Washington - He died whilst I was on my first Voyage to Britain to go to School Viz on the 14th Decr 1799 It was about that time that we witnessed the unusual Phenomena of the Sun Moon and Three Stars being to be seen at Noon - It was a clear day and I do not recollect whether there was any appearance of an Eclipse but I think not neither was it at a full moon for a full moon does not rise so early as to be mid Sky in the middle of the day nor was it at a new moon for there was more of it than we usually see of one They were eventful Times – France emerging out of her Revolution The States consolidating their Republic & preparing for a Contest with their late allies Viz The French who were threatening with an Invasion which Threat I believe was only meant to cover a descent upon Britain or Ireland

“Where may the wearied Eye Repose,
When gazing on the Great,
Where neither guilty Glory glows,
Nor despicable State?
“Yes – one – the first – the last – the best
The Cincinatus of the West
Whom envy dared not hate
Bequeath’d the Name of Washington “*

*Additional Stanza to Napoleon Bonaparte by Lord Byron
He was indeed the Father of his Country and although not having reap’d as much glory in the field equal in Virtue and Patriotism to our great and immortal Wellington who would have embraced him as a Brother

.............

Sunday 20th March 1853 Wind South West to South with Snow dwoys Sunshine & c to the end of the day – [?] in the middle of the day – At Church as usual which was not very well attended – At home in the Evening

Monday 21st Wind South dull with Snow dwoys – two vessels reported to have pass’d yesterday southward but no certainty thereof – In the office all day – On Saturday James Guy killd with his Hammer a very large dog Harp which had enconsed itself on a low shelf in front of the Barricados near his dwelling at Newman’s Point – The children first discovered it – at first just thought it was dead but going a second time it grin’d at them when they ran off called their father who went down and killed it with his Hammer – It weighed I think 180 lbs The Ice is not far away from us for the nets continue to intercept a good many of them - preparing Returns

Monday 22 Wind at West a light air with a light Scad of Snow – puzzling at Road Accounts – Towards Evening Wind inclined to the South with fair weather

Wednesday 23rd a splendid morning with Wind at WSW which continued till the Evening when it went out to the East and brought in Fog – Confined to the office all day preparing Returns but could not finish them in Time to return any by Mail which came in today – Vexed & perplexed & annoyed

Thursday 24th Wind NNW or NW a light air with Snow dwoys & clouded weather – a large number of Seals brought in today and many seen in the Harbour – some say Thousand have been seen in the Course of the day – progressing my Returns and have them nearly to right – Night gloomy

Friday (good) 25th Dull moon 2:49 this morn⁶ Fair weather with wind NW which produced some frost and a light Scad of Snow before daylight – The punts
returning very deep from the Seal Nets this Morning - I find Bremner’s disease is not Scurvy but the Herpes - a kind of Saint Anthonys fire – more corrosive than penetrating – the mild kind has the appearance of a millet seed in the Skin and itches exceedingly – the worst scales off in large square patches leaving the flesh bare & till the Skin comes on it exceedingly tender – I perceive Sarsaparilla & Scurvy grass amongst other things is recommended and the warm bath – Large Catches of Seals today again f'm the Nets James Saint 50 Jn° Saint 22 Wm Littles 30 Brown 12 Edwd Mifflen 18 Thomas 17 Hugh Moulin 22 R Reader 2 besides the Cove Men -- Samuel Abbotts Wife at Mockbeggar brought him today 3 Fine Boys!!! No doubt about it

Saturday 26th The morning fine with Wind f'm WSW to Northwest & as the day advanced dwoys of Snow – Hauling still continues favourable till in the Harbour where it is rather difficult in some parts – Walk’d to the Top of Spillars Ridge upon the Bird Island Cove Road but could not see any Vessels - two were reported to have pass B Is'd Cove this morning – one of them near in – found a good deal of Snow on the Ridge

113

Sunday 27 (Easter Day) March 1853 The Morning fair with Wind SSW but the afternoon gloomy and towards night light snow – a few Inches say two fell during the Night – At Church and with a large Company of others received the Sacrament – I do not at any time recollect so many attending but once I think in M’ Fitzgeralds time and the Church during the Services in both parts of the day well attended – The discourses were not the most profound – too much about the teaching of the Church and the day being a great day for the world without explaining properly why it was so; nor the Circumstances of the Resurrection of the Saviour of Mankind from the Grave thereby destroying or overcoming death and by sharing as that there was to be a general rising at the last day, that there was an everlasting Life in which this corruption should put on incorruption and this Mortal should awake to immortality & that thus death should be overcome by the Victory atchieved through and by the Merits of our Lord and Saviour Jesus
Christ who was the first fruits of them that slept and by His resurrection opened the Gates of Everlasting Life to all Mankind & first to those who should believe in Him as all sufficient Son of god the Saviour of Mankind who in ascending up into the Heaven led Captivity [captive?] and gave Gifts unto Man, and by this Sacrifice of himself (He being an infinite Being) there hath rendered Satisfaction for fallen Man and rescued him from everlasting death from Perdition and eternal Torment with the Rebellious Angels in Hell fire – for a finite can never make Satisfaction to an infinite Being neither can a clean thing come out of an unclean – Hence the very great necessity for our Lord and Saviour he being that infinite Being to offer himself a Sacrifice for the Sins of all Mankind on order to satisfy the offended Majesty of His Heavenly Father – In looking into the Mystery which surrounded this astounding Event we must humbly conceive, it was agreed from all Eternity that no other way being left for the Salvation of fallen Man than this Viz God the Father was pleased of his infinite Goodness & mercy to send His only Son (the Second person in the Holy Trinity) into the World for the Redemption of Mankind: And God the Son was pleased of His infinite Love to Mankind and for the Glory of the deity voluntarily and freely to descend from Heaven, and to take over nature upon him; to reveal the Eternal Will of God to us in a more clear and evident Light; to lead an exemplary Life of parity, Holiness and perfect obedience and at last to suffer Ignominious death upon the Cross, for the Sins of the whole World and to rise again for Justification and thereby also to purchase with an infinite price, that all that believe in him truly repent their Sins, and faithfully endeavour to obey the Command of His Holy Gospel, shall be one with the Father and consequently shall be cloaked with perfect purity, and so receive pardon for Sin, and the Gift of eternal Happiness And God the Holy Ghost was pleased out of His infinite Goodness, to undertake the office of sanctifying with his divine Grace; and thereby assisting all those that seek it, and do not wilfully and obstinately reject his Gracious Motions and suggestions, with faith to believe, Will to desire, and power to do all those Things that are required of us in this World, in order to entitle us to that most blessed and intimate Union with the divine Nature – and hereby an infinite Satisfaction
is made to an infinite Justice and all the Godly are cloathed with perfect purity as being one with Christ, who is infinitely pure - Thus the Redemption of Mankind is effected in a most wonderful manner, wherein the Glory of God is displayed in all His attributes, and amongst the Rest in His infinite purity, Justice and Mercy; and wherein Man is highly elevated and advanced instead of being permitted to suffer by the Malice of Satan - Oh the Stupendous Goodness of Almighty God! What Pen or Tongue or Angel can ever express the noble Acts of the Lord, our Creator Redeemer and Sanctifier?

Monday 28th March 1853 Wind Westerly a light Breeze with gloomy Weather - No Seals found in the Nets today – Up till half past one o’Clock attending to matters to be forwarded by the post who came in the Evening By him we received Lots of papers & two letters – one from Fred Carter and the other from M’ Noad & also one f’m M’ Bayley - Some of the papers were from my daughters up to the 25th Ult°

Tuesday 29th Fair Weather with wind at West – one Vessel reported to have pass’d Southward this day - A Letter in Town f’m San fransisco California of the 27th Jan’y to Beccy Henry from her Son who acknowledged receiving a Letter f’m her written the latter part of October – None from Capt’n Martin – that is Singular – he expected to have been at San Francisco by Xmas but Henry’s letter is of a date a month after – I hope nothing has happened to him worse than loss of spars

Wednesday 30th Fair Weather with Wind North West and Westerly I learn that Norris writes from California that they have had the same degree of Wet weather there that we experienced here last fall – all the Country inundated added to which Fever has been rife & Small Pox which he has suffered from – Besides the Fever & c (tho the Climate is healthy) want and scarcity is prevalent there for flour has been up to 1½ dollars per lb during the Winter and everything else in proportion!!! It is necessary that their Gains should be great to meet such prices he had been at the diggings and was going thither again – well here 4 qtls of Fish will purchase one Bl of Flour at 40/ there it would require 147 qtls!!! It is necessary that Gold should be found in very great abundance there to meet such
prices – but such would be the result if we were Gentlemen all where no one would till the Ground & all would drink but who would brew the best ale – did little else than reply to Fred Carters Letter of the 15th & 18th Ins † He feels sore at being deprived of the Solicitorship of the House & no wonder for it was a good benefit Ticket to him no less than £150 for the Session & 50 for one of any extra length 200£ p ann. St⁧ no bad thing to fall back upon

Thursday 31st – morning clouded but as the day advanced inclined to become fair – a light Air of Wind f⁦m the North Eastward Rev⁣ Mr Netting pass’d over our Hill f⁦m Catalina this morning when Several Vessels were seen off the Cape that is Cape Bvista going South

…. 

115

Friday 1 April 1852 Fair Weather wind light and inclined to go to the North which it did in the afternoon – Walkd to Catalina on Revenue Business – arrived there about two oClock had a [scambling?] dinner at Bremners where being tired I reposed the [time 3?] of the day & slept at Night – Captⁿ Sandy Graham had been in then with 5300 Seals reports favourably of several Catalina Bonavista & Trinity Vessels one of them Coalman gone in with 11200 or 11300

Saturday 2nd having finished my Business left Catalina about 10 started for home loitered about the Road with Barter & got home about 2 oClock fell in at Shears’s to tell him the News & dined there The foregoing written approaching Nightfall Snow Showers towards the latter part of my Journey but the Night fine

Sunday 3rd dark morning but as the day advanced it cleared off and became finer & the Wind veered Westerly - The ice in sight from the Hills and many Vessels therein – one on emerging from it bore up South Westward homeward bound no doubt – Amongst the Vessels mentioned by Captⁿ Graham were the Troubadour, Joy the Warrior Mifflen, the Unicorn Wells, Helen Stares, Pomroy the New Dorothy Slades of Trinity, Wm Andrews two Vessels and the above - Coulman of Trinity a large Vessel owned by Grieve & the Master one half each – Grieve wanted him to take the whole of her but he would not hold more than half for
she hitherto done nothing at the Ice – Night fine & moderate wind at West NW
Mr Spence left for Trinity in the afternoon

Monday 4th Wind WNW with fair Weather

The Ice which was within Sight yesterday has taken offening during the past Night & disappeared which as it is not likely to bring any fat with it I hope will keep away from us for [?] this Spring at least – There do not appear to be much of it for Capt Graham stated that Pat Houlan went up as far as the Spotted Islands at Domino on the Labrador Coast without meeting any and at last found it on the French Shore from Cape Quirpon to the Grois Islands but it must have extended further to the E to South or it would not have been so quickly seen here after him if he left it at the Grois Islands – Favourable accounts from the Ice this Evening – Step Jeans in the Charles Clift is in with 3100 Seals at Catalina – did not meet with them very plenty but took some every day – P Keough who came down the Bay today says he was talking to some of Coulmans Crew who stated that they had only 7500 instead of 11300 as reported – a splendid Trip notwithstanding – They reported the Troubadour and Peterel to both loaded but unable to get out of the Ice & the Warrior with 4000 – Mr Bodens Vessel with a fine Trip – I hope the news may be correct Wrote Fred Carter and Robert Alexander by Tho Miles one of the Crew of the Cha Clift –

....

116

Tuesday April 5th Wind South gloomy with Rain and Sleet in the forenoon and Rain in the afternoon – In the office all day severe cold

Wednesday 6th The Morning clouded with wind South West but mild & as the day advanced it cleared off – The packet Man here today more returns required – why there is no end to those fellows calls - Peter Winser is a pest to Society - a damned dishonest old Scoundrel & Littles and Parsons not one jot better - Warren wishing to send for Potatoes & Barley out of the Island - Talbot asserting that there was not five hundred Barrells in the Island!! why Broad Cove will
furnish that quantity almost after setting of their own ground!!! - pretty considerably indisposed by a Cold this Evg

Thursday 7th Wind at South a clouded morning - Not inclined to do much being still suffering from the Effects of my recent Cold Had the perusal of two of the latest Expresses (Newfoundland) of the 26th & 29th Inst giving report of the proceedings of the Legislative Assembly f'm 15 March till the 18th - In them will be found a great deal of Twaddle and in that of the 29th anything but Gentlemanly Language from Messrs Parsons & Little both of whom in taking a fling at the Stipendiary Magistrates speak of them in any thing but respectful Language - An attempt was being made to deprive the poor old M' Danson of part of his Stipend to add it to M' Pinsents In fact those Scoundrels are not inclined to add to any of our Stipends but able & willing enough to fork out from the Revenue as much as they can for themselves - There are Luncheons & dinner prepared for these Gents in the Housekeepers apartments & I presume from the Coarseness of their Language Stimulants of every quality and quantum more than sufficient – Hogshead tho one of that Side does show some disposition to be generous and I fancy his party will scarcely hold him within Cheque – They have managed to pass a Bill for the increase of Members in the following manner

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No Go</th>
<th>RC</th>
<th>P</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Saint Johns District &amp; of course with return</td>
<td>6</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferryland d°</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Placentia &amp; St Marys</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Burin</td>
<td>1-</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fortune Bay</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conception Bay</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bonavista</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
This is pretty much as it was and to submit to an increase of Members upon those Terms would be only to give them (the R Cathletic) a firmer Grip upon us - I hope the Council will protect us from such a State of things as such a House would entail upon us – Recd Letters from Johns covering one to Lizzie giving an account of her Husband's arrival at [Callara?] in Dec last thence he sailed for St Francisco - Roberts Letter was dated 26th March – Fred Morry in London looking for a Vessel to take him to Adelaide

Friday 8th Fair Weather with Wind at West – My Cold better today & I hope in a few days more it will be away – One of Stonemans vessel in with 3600 Seals Patk Cormack brought me today a specimen of Iron Ore found in his Garden - I did not understand clearly what it was before M' Arnott told me - he call'd it Keel or Keil

Saturday 9th April 1853  Fair Weather with Frost in the early part of the morning and the Wind a light Air from NE - Examined the place from whence Cormack got his Iron ore found it only a single rubbly Rock upon the surface of the Ground but nevertheless this Specimen may lead us to something better elsewhere upon the Coast – Janes’s Sisters said to be at Catalina with 1100 Seals for 19 men & 53 Tons register that if it be true is a capital Trip – She did not go out till after all the others Viz on the 3rd or 5th March

Sunday 10th dark gloomy morning with Wind at SouthWest to SSW but as the day advanced it brightened up and the Air became more mild – At Church Revd Mr Netting afforded us a Treat by his having the duty today – He reads so well so deliberately and gives such excellent Sermons – His Sermon from 7th Chapt Acts of the Apostles & 51 verse - Ye stiff necked and uncircumcised in Heart & Ears Ye do always resist the Holy Ghost as your Fathers did so do ye” It was a most excellent discourse settling forth the danger of resisting the Holy Spirit and falling
into deadly Sin the approaches to which he pointed out as many therefore requiring the utmost Circumspection to avoid - It was a lengthy discourse but nevertheless attended to with the utmost patience and attention - He was troubled with a severe Cough which somewhat protracted the delivery of his discourse being obliged to stop now and then to allow its Indications to subside Visited Father Waldron this Evening who having been present at Lewis Napoleons Wedding has something to say for himself

Monday 11th dark clouded day with Rain at early morn and in the afternoon with Wind at SSW SW West & c and calm towards Evening - In the office all day- Some old and young Seals taken in the Nets today – Learnt from Father Waldron that our Petition for a breakwater has been well received and seriously entertained as an outlet for the Seal fishery for the Trade and excellent one it would make for Vessels fitting here would get away the first week in March in general – The present Season there has been no Ice to prevent their sailing any where they wishd northward to the Grois Islands

Tuesday 12th Fair Weather with wind NE – did a very imprudent thing by leaving off my old warm Trousers & wearing a thin pair in the morning & then obliged to change again towards noon tho not to my old ones – feel a Change in consequence – Rec'd letters from Robert Alexander today p Post date 6th Ap1 – with Times Glasgow herald & the Albion – many large Trips in at S' Johns from Barron 8000 to 2700 – 1 of 7000 Bodens 1/6300, 2/6000 1/6500 1/5300 1/5300 1/5200 2/5000 1/4500 2/4000 1/3800 1/3700 1/3000 1/2800 4/2500 1/2500 1/2200 = 104.000 Seals averaging 4727 ea which double the quantity calculated before now for an average Trip but they carry double the number of men now that they did a few years since which alters what we should now call the average but tis better for the owner whose half is larger & the men being more numerous they share less each - The price has opened at 25/p Cw1 which is a great price – Johnson in at Catalina with 1800 Seals

Wednesday 13th Wind at West to WNW in the Morning with fair Weather but as the day advanced the Wind veering out to South produced Rain Snow & Rain – In the Evening Wind at WSW still raining – Some arrivals at Catalina but no certain
Intelligence of their Success  Indulging myself by the office There all day with a Times paper to get fairly quit of my Cold which I feared I had increased yesterday by having made a change in my dress with a NE Wind

118

The British as well as the French funds keep up which is a sign of Peace notwithstanding our Ministries have askd for 10500 men and the whole Coast is being placed in an efficient State of defence and Guard Ships established with Steam & c but notwithstanding all that I do not think there will be any war  The Austrian Italian & Romish States as well as Hungary are in a State of Combustion struggling for Civil and Religious freedom and if they could only get up once they would have the latter to a certainty – their Rulers are afraid to give then that lest they should not be content with it and ask for the former - The fools their first Step towards making good Subjects of them is the emancipation of their minds enlighten that first and then give them Civil Liberty –

Thursday 14th April 1853 dark clouded Morning with Wind at NNW or West but promising to be fairer as the day advances Fred Hiscock in the Foam reported to be at Catalina & Butt in the Native Pride – M’ James Saint taking in his Purchase from M’ Garland & M’ Arnott dissatisfied with the portion – I examined the Bearing with the Instrument and find it agreeable to the Diagram S50E therefore it must be correct & allowed him to proceed  The Euchidas Doyle landed her men at Kings Cove this morning having only some 150 Seals reports others of the Catalina Vessels to be similarly situated this is bad for our side tho it is reported that Joseph Joy in the Troubadour is gone in with a saving Trip - Little or no appetite today for Dinner which is somewhat unusual for me  The effects arising from my late attack of Cold In the Times & Ledger of 5 & 6th April is a Letter from our acquaintance Allan Fraser dated at Cape Town Cape of Good Hope 24th January 1853 detailing the Proceedings of the “Sybil” on her voyage thus far towards Australia where they were bound – They reached the Cape in 60 days but did not get in till 61st day - He brags of having sailed with the Electra Sloop of War which was unable to beat them – She had been 80 days f’m London & that an
American vessel the “Fanuil Hall” of Boston f\textsuperscript{m} New York which had been 96 days on her passage!! There were then between 30 & 40 vessels in Table Bay from Britain & the Colonies & the shortest run amongst them was 80 Days & some of them extended to 140 days - Allan Fraser is or was a member of our Bar but finding Trade to fail here is off to the diggings -

In the Ledgers of the 1\textsuperscript{st} & 8\textsuperscript{th} Ins\textsuperscript{t} are two humorous descriptions of the House of Assembly by Jn\textsuperscript{o} Britain under the Character of a Pack of Hounds they are not worth the waste of Time to particularize them –

Amo\textsuperscript{t} of Duties received on Acct of quarters ending 5\textsuperscript{th} Ap\textsuperscript{l} in the [under...d?] years In 1851 £6915.01 In 1852 £9040 [?] & in 1853 £9645.13.6 – his is a pleasing fact contradictory of the assertions of designing Croakers –

Our Wisacres in the House of Assembly want to erect the Savings Bank into a discounting Bank without providing any Safety Valve for the depositors in the Event of a run or heavy Pressure - It wont do – Some of the promoters of the Scheme Mess\textsuperscript{rs} Shea and his Tail want Snug Births as well as profitable – It wont do – the Council will not sanction such a Scheme

Friday 15\textsuperscript{th} dark clouded misty Weather with Wind at South East Wind at East with Snow in the afternoon & the Night cold

Saturday 16\textsuperscript{th} Wind Northerly to North West dark clouded day but mild and Sloppy - The Troubadour Joy arrived from the Ice with 1350 Seals took in 900 of them in one day when a Gale of Wind drove them [out?] of them and they could not get near them again – Wind Northerly & cold towards Night – The Elizabeth (Green ) came in also reports 1900 Seals

......

119

Sunday 17\textsuperscript{th} Wind NW to West with fair Weather – At Church this day as usual – The preachers Sermon in the forenoon was very fair but that of the afternoon a miserable Composition - Neither M\textsuperscript{l} Haddon or any of his family at Church today – He is a self sufficient man and a dissenter in principle - His friends are all either
Independents or Weslayans and the wonder is that he has been so frequent in his attendance at our Church - He has had a Letter of License as a Reader from our Bishop but M' Bayley having hauled him up for going to Wesleyan Chapel he resigned his License rather than subject himself to his direction – M' Bayley whose Friends have all been Weslayans interferes with them here and the past week (I believe it was) told Sellers daughter she ought to go to a theatre rather than to a prayer meeting or that there was less Sin in it – now this was coming it too thick but the Widow Way invited him to pray with her & he invited her to Church to pray with him, and when he declined she prayed for him!! He now wears his Surplice in the pulpit both Mornings and Evenings - It don’t look amiss but that it is the Badge of a party therefore unless he be one of them it should not be persisted in –

There was a placard out last Night calling upon the Episcopalians to meet and decide what they were and where they were whether in the Latitude & Longitude of Rome or Episcopacy & if any doubt on the matter to decide it by observation for that M' Bayley had been leading them to the former - Visited M' Shears in the Evening and there met with a placard which had been posted at M' Arnotts store the Evening before by the Writer no doubt whom I take to be M' Haddon – It purported to be a call upon the Protestant Episcopalians to meet to determine by reference to chart and observation our exact position for our young Caplain (Bayley I presume) had been running us so far towards Papacy that we scarcely knew where we were - In reply I should say that all that was required of the Curious was to watch the Gateway leading to the Weslayan place of Worship on Sunday Evenings and he would very quickly determine the whereabouts of M' Bayleys Congregation however he may be disposed for they manage with the Weslayans to fill the Chapel tho many of them are away –

Monday 18th Wind West to East light a drumily kind of day with Snow in the afternoon – Inclosed our Road Returns which I overlooked the last post day – they are signed by the Board - Snow at Night Lost the day reading G P R James’s Pequinillo
Tuesday 19 Snow in the early part of the Morning but as the day advanced it cleared away & became fine – Lost this day also reading G P R James’s Pequinillo & an excellent thing it is – Two numbers of the Newf’d L’d Express containing proceedings of the House & in particular Geo Hogsheads abuse of the Speaker – dates are 12th & 14th Ap – Hogshead is a vile foulmouth’d fellow when set up – his family led a sad Life with him –

Wednesday 20th Fair Weather with Wind from South West – The Isabella Crew came in last Night from Pond having lost their Vessel near the Streights of Bell Isle – In forcing her into the Ice shove her Bows in & obliged to retreat out of it & finding her make so much Water they were compell’d to run into it again to save their Lives – Poor accounts from those vessels which are out therefore the Fishery will be a bad one & fat will be up to 30/p Cwt – Mr Bayley spent the Evening with us rather an unusual thing but nevertheless as he called M’rs S invited him to stay...

120

Thursday 21st April 1853 Fair Weather with a light Wind from the North in the early part of the day – Some Guns discharged this morning about Mr Shears’s – The Warrior landed a man at Bird Island Cove today (young Frank Seek) who reported 2300 Seals – not so bad not so good for 47 men but nevertheless they will make some Twelve or fourteen Pounds & more which will not be bad – They had heavy Weather the first Week they were out and did not find the Ice till Sunday 6th when they met with old Hoods – Haul’d 800 the first day tho they could only make one Trip – that must be wrong – Will they have only all they say in all –

Friday 22nd dark gloomy kind of Day with Wind SE to NE and back again and inclined to go to the South with a gleam of Sun Shine and fog – In the office all day – drew protest for Henry Powell Master of the late Schooner Isabella of Saint Johns which he lost at the Ice – She was a shocking old Craft original built was in 27 at Nova Scotia & rebuilt at Cupids in 1837 and I suppose but little done to her since – The Ice was Trashy Stuff but nevertheless sufficient to beat in her
Larboard Bow – They remained by her a fortnight after & then attempted a Run for the Land but were obliged to return to the Ice again and the following morning abandoned her and was received on board the Betsy & Mary Capt’n Hancock who landed them at Greens Pond on the 17th.

Saturday 23rd Wind at South & in the afternoon blowing smart attended by Rain – Lost my day again by reading Papers A Shallop in here I suppose on her way to St Johns

Sunday 24th Wind WNW to West blowing heavy and rather Cold with light Snow dwoys – attend Church as usual and had two very excellent discourses f’m M’ Bayley & after the Evening Service attended a vestry meeting where I met 16 other parishioners to pass accounts & appoint Church Wardens & c & M’ Bayley in opening proceedings stated that he fancied our backwardness to meet him arose from our wish to get rid of him and that he had been told that his parishioners intended petitioning the Bishop for his removal & that if that was the Case he would as soon go as stay & a great deal more but was so much hurt that he shed Tears – We had a good deal of Talk at which M’ Haddon was at the bottom of it tho he was not present - He had no Gown to preach in except an old one left here by Netting – I told him I did not care whether he preached in a Surplice or a Gown only that at this time the preaching in the Surplice was a Badge of a party with which I did not wish him to identify himself but that since he came whither thro his preaching or his Exertions out of door the Church was better attended than it was before (Sea in the Harbour)

Monday 25th Wind West still blowing heavily till Noon when it began to subside – In search of my Cow this forenoon but without Success No doubt she was somewhere in the Woods in shelter where there is good feeding - On my return called at the parsonage where M’ Bayley shewed me the Letter which he had received from

121

M’ Haddon and severe dictatorial one it was he accuses him of preaching doctrine contrary to Gods Word – the destruction of Souls which he twice repeats –
offending his Congregation disturbing the peace between the Weslayans and Church people who have hitherto lived in peace with each other of preventing him from receiving or attending the Sacrament of the Lords Supper and misleading to their distraction his flock and calls upon him to conform to his Ideas of Scriptural Salvation He tells him also in conclusion that he will be like Cardinal Woolsey at the end of his day regretting that he had not served his God as faithfully as he had served his King & that at the end of his Time he would not have been forsaken by him. Well there were so many extreme Creeds of Doctrine put forth by Mr Bayley in his preaching on Non Essentials since he came here that I found it impossible to comend all his Teachings and therefore told him it was wrong to adhere too Strictly to them & that I made every allowance for the Teaching and Tendency of the Times for it appeared that for several years past there was a tendency to extreme doctrines in Religion that every Clergyman fancied he had a right to hold any doctrine he pleas’d and inculcate them but that such extremes would go down eventually when the War of Opinion ceased –

The Packet man brought us English papers from Harbour Grace to the 19th March & two Gazettes 12th & 19th neither of them containing anything important – I am told that Mr Warren lost the Grant for the stopping of the Motion 300£s and gets nothing for the Breakwater – thought it would be a matter that required Reflection & not a little Consideration where such a Sum as 10 or 12000£s were required to effect the object

Tuesday 26th Fair Weather with a light Breeze from the Westward all round to East – Up early to sent a message to Catalina by Mr Warrens Boat & accomplished it but frittered away a considerable portion of the day afterwards reading – It wont do – Invest for the future eschew Books & attend to my Surveys

Wednesday 27 – The morning fogging with light Air of Wind from the Eastward but as the day advanced wind came from the South and Weather became fine - Surveyed in the afternoon for John Edmonds and Richard Marsh for the former towards the Windlass and the latter on the North part of Moulams Ridge & did not return till Nightfall rather tired than otherwise
Thursday 28th  Fair Weather with Wind at West  In Court Murphy ver Carey  in the office all day attending to the distribution of Meal &  Walk’d to Lance Cove in the Evening

Friday 29  Wind NE or something like it with clouded Weather in the Morning but more fair towards noon -  In the office all day prepared a Bill of Sale for M‘rs Braggs Premises sold to M‘ Shears for £10

Saturday 30th  The early part of the Morning fogging with Wind SSE but as the day advanced it cleared off & the wind went South  Surveyed for Richd Mesh and Stephen Keel at Red Cove settled the position of Jn° Keoughs, Fishers Jer White Burton Edmonds Tho‘ Templeman & James Butt – returned just in time to avoid the Rain – M‘ Arnott launched his New Craft today

122

Sunday 1st May 1853 Morning and forenoon fair – the afternoon clouded with Wind from WNW to East -  At Church as usual  The parson going with his Saints days -  In the forenoon we had the History of S‘ James who was stoned to death at the Age of 95 -  In the afternoon that of the Ascention which he endeavours to impress us with the Belief ought to be thought more highly of than it is and spent in a corresponding Way  -  Snow in the Evening and frost at Night

Monday 2nd  Wind in the Southern quarter South West – the air cold with light Snow dwoys  -  Several Vessels at Catalina from the Ice with very few Seals Clouter with 400 or 500 mostly old ones  Bill Welshes vessel of S‘ Johns Holly Master with only 200 –  The Peterel Manuel 300  Wind all round  and round the Compass – looking for the hole to blow through  There are many still out & mostly crak Skippers  -  The Amity reported with 1000 Seals mostly old  The Wind all round & round the Compass today

Tuesday 3rd  Wind NE with fair Weather and a heavy Sea on moreso than we have experienced for a great length of time -  harrassed by applicants for Relief & every devil running for Meal as tho  they were starved and starving when 2/3rds of
them have a Supply in their Houses – Sleet & Rain & Snow with Wind f° North the Night

**Wednesday 4th** Blowing heavily from the North & NNW with Snow dwoys and a very heavy Sea breaking into the Harbour – annoyed by applicants for Molasses who are like so many Bauk or Hagdowns after Liver  M’ Arnott acted wisely in laying his Boat onshore at high Water this morn° for about three oClock the Gale increasing enabled M° Warrens Schooner Ann at the head to take both Anchors on her Shoulders and lug them in till she landed between M° Arnotts & M° Shears’s where the people were prompt in boarding her and secured her from heeling out - I don’t think she suffered any damage – She narrowly escaped Cannaile Rock and M° Arnotts old wharf – They are gallant fellows here upon a pinch - the alacrity and promptness with which they boarded her when she came within their reach is astonishing - Snow & blowing to the end of the day & a very heavy Sea heaving home – Towards Mid Night more moderate but Sea still roaring

**Thursday 5th** Wind about North West or NNW blowing smart with heavy Sea but not quite so great as yesterday but nevertheless chilly gloomy kind of Weather

**Friday 6th** Fair Weather with Wind more westerly and the Gale abated but nevertheless a pretty considerable Sea on - In the Garden office & at Paddy Flemings who would not relinquish the Ground occupied by Widow Howard now M° Wm Hunt to Howards Children but nevertheless stated that when they become of Age they should have Ground if they wanted it - M° Field here today f° Catalina Miss Wood & M° Skelton spending the Evening with us

Fish taken this day

**Saturday 7th** Wind SSE with Fog & Snow – The Sea going down Snow & Rain & the Wind all round to NNE & NNW & cold

**Sunday 8th** Fair Weather with Wind from the Westward & rather a Balmy feel in the Air – At Church as usual & in the Evening walkd to Long Pond – Mr Shears’s Troubadour or Peterel came in this Evening from Catalina
Monday 9th Wind Westerly or WSW with fair Weather moderate Breeze Mr Warrens men puzzled to get off their Vessel which was driven on shore on Wednesday last – Boats upon the alert for St Johns

Tuesday 10 Wind in the Northern quarter but light with fair Weather The Boats all away for Saint Johns and the Troubadour to touch at Catalina first - Charged Michl Fennell to receive some money for me at S' Johns for Bills of Sale Protest & c £8.1.6 cy

... 123

Wednesday 11th - Wind SSE light with fog upon the Hills – My fishmakers preparing the Stage – By the Gazette of the 3rd Ins't we are enformed that Her Majesty Queen Victoria has given birth to a Son – The extract is under date of Liverpool 9th to 16th April therefore we may presume it to be at or about the 9th when that Event took place – A Telegraph dispatch to New York papers dated Quebec 13th Ap' l states that he House of Assembly had pass'd a new Tariff among the provisions of which is the following: The produce of the Sea from NewfoundLand and LaBrador to come in at the Same Rate as from Nova Scotia – virtually free - Rain during the day with Wind from South but held up in the afternoon

Thursday 12th Wind SW westerly – The early part of the day heavy Rain which produced a soft Mild Air – The people as busy as Nailers about their Boats for the fish has been in with the Shore for several days past

Friday 13 – dark fogging morning wind SE light Air & about 2 AM smart Rain - visited the parsonage this forenoon Saw Haddons second Letter – Spent the remainder of the day in the office diagramming Night Mild and inclined to be showery - M' Haddon off for Saint Johns to try to get some recompense for his Trouble for having intruded himself upon M' Mifflen in preparing for and conducting the Election of a Member last fall – If he had not impertinently intruded himself M' Mifflen would have given the document into my Hands much [as?] he did twice before for he acknowledged himself to be incompetent to
perform the duties and he absolutely was so – seating himself by the corner of 
the fireplace & taking no part in the proceedings going on around him. In fact the 
Return was that of Haddon & Edw Mifflen & not of Samson Mifflen & so well 
they have paid off Haddon for it – for they have cut him off from Remuneration 
for carrying documents around the Bay & for which he claims some Ten or a 
dozen £s – I do hope the fellow will not get any thing for he is a busy conceited 
person and intrusive where he receives the least encouragement –

Saturday 14th Wind Westerly with fair Weather – The Mallet & Irons in great 
request today with those fishermen whose Boats are not afloat – There are some 
four or five upon our Beaches under process of preparation - After noon the 
Wind veered away to the South and brought us heavy Rain which continued 
more or less till Night closed upon us

Whit - Sunday 15th Wind WNW or NW with fair Weather - The Grass springing 
rapidly & nature looking cheerful – The parson preaching on the diffusion of the 
Holy Spirit upon the Apostles – explaining the Meaning of Pentecost Viz the 50th 
day after Easter, the festival of Whitsuntide a Jewish feast and wound up by 
stating that the Church was in the present day the means through which we 
receive the Holy Spirit!!! Advertising the administration of the Sacrament on 
Sunday next again – He must not study the Subject much on else he would not 
substitute the Church for the power and the Goodness of God. Was it the Church 
that diffused the Holy Spirit upon St Paul? who was a persecutor of the Church?

The Warrior came in today from St Johns bringing Mr Warren and his family -

Monday 16th Fair Weather with West Wind the first part of the day but in the 
afternoon Rain came on with the wind veering South Besieged by the people for 
Seed potatoes to whom we issued about 49 Barrels so says the Skipper A Screw 
loose with my agents at Saint Johns – with whom I must cease to do Business

..
Tuesday 17 May 1853 The early part of the day fair with Wind veering about from SW to NW and as the day advanced heard heavy distant Thunder which eventually reached us with heavy Rain for the time being but the afternoon was better Weather tho now and then attended by the Growling of distant Thunder - Surveyed at Cannaile South for Wm James Tucker Jn° [B?]undle and George Oldford  At Night fall Mr Arnott returned from St Johns

Wednesday 18th Fresh Breeze from the Northward the Boats upon the Wing for the Bay to bring out Rinds  - The Air cool

Thursday 19  Wind at North West to North blowing a smart Breeze with fair Weather – The Troubadour came in from S John's this forenoon bringing M' Shears and our Deputy Sheriff  The latter reports that the Merchants at S John's are giving great encouragement to the outfitters for the Fishery both here and at Labrador – Some of the Southern Markets returned four Pounds per Drum for Fish that is £4 p quintal which is immense whereever they are sending and consuming it  I don’t know unless it be at some of the New States where there are Slaves at all events it must be where they can afford it -

Wrote M' Stewart to send by James Mifflen who I fear will not go to Kings Cove this Week

Friday 20th  Wind at South which in the afternoon blew strong and occasionally brought Rain – A Little time in the Garden today lining for drills but the Wind drove the Girls in after they had made some little Progress – a good sign of fish equal to the [C...?]if Bait were plenty

Saturday 21st Fair Weather with smart Breeze from SW to West – In the office part of the day and in the afternoon correcting William Walshes Survey which I brought to close pretty nearly but not to a Link  good appearance of fish - It is stated of Robert Strathie that the other Night his father having fallen from a Ladder at the Cape & having renched Boweals unable to move further refused to come to fetch him home when sent for  - Poor old Sandy he is terribly bruised but no Bones are broken - he is now unable to turn in Bed – He would not have turned his back upon or refused to assist the variest Stranger in distress for he is a
most excellent respectable man for his Sphere in Life & estimable – but Rob is a [Skunk?] caring for no one but himself – a conceited fellow disobligering even to them who have aforesometimes placed Jobs in his Way & given him good employment - Well I hope he will not be repaid for his want of humanity to his father & like x x x x the Captain of the “Jersey” who pass’d a Vessel at Sea in distress and refused to relieve her tho the passengers were anxious to do so having an abundance of both Water & Provisions and within twenty for Hours were Captured by an Enemy and carried to Spain whom he might have avoided if he had only remained with the Ship in distress and relieved her – He was afterwards for his Cruelty a witness to his Son being cut to pieces and himself obliged to walk the plank by his Crew!!! – He was a cruel man & must have very much so to his men to compel them to resort to such a dreadful Alternative to rid themselves of their Tyrant –

... 

125

Sunday 22nd May 1853 Fair Weather with Wind SW Steady all day Full Moon at 7 H.21Min this Evening - The Air is much more mild than it has been - Just before the Morning Service a fire broke out in one of M‘ Warrens Cook Houses at Mockbeggar which I fancy must have been smouldering in the West Chimney all night - on seeing the people running in that direction I was afraid that the fire was in the dwelling or Store – Providentially the dwelling was to the North of both some distance and the Wind as above drove the Sparks and fire away from them – Went thither & found the building which was upwards of 40 years old a Mass of Flame therefore after observing that all was quietly conducted I returned to Church where towards the termination of the Sermon our clergy man became very faint & nearly fell in the pulpit – The Sermon was a very excellent one but nevertheless I fear that Haddons Letters are annoying him “see Monday 25th Ap’” of this diary; for I find that Haddon carried the Correspondence to Saint Johns with him and having first told M‘ Vicars the manager of their B.N.A. School in this Country what had taken place he naturally desired to see the Letters when Haddon produced them & as the Story goes Rev‘d Vicars applauded what he had done It is a sad thing a very sad thing that a man should entrap another into a
Correspondence and then without his permission make a parade of it without allowing the man a chance of defending himself or of disproving any of the Statements contained therein - There was one assertion contained in M’Haddons Letter Viz “that he could not get any one to attend the Vestry meetings (several times notified) thro dislike to him” – now this is an assertion that he is not justified in making because it is a falsehood. He had no right to say so – I can speak for myself as well as for Thomas Mifflen & others that there was no dislike to the Man existing in either of our Breasts – I did not attend because I had other Things to attend to – The second call I forgot it – The vanity and medling disposition of that man is beyond conception. It is for the sake of display that he has done this thing & under the mask of Friendship he sought to draw Mr Bayley out into a lengthened correspondence & then expose him – This is not right – It is deceitful not to give it any [?] Term –

Monday 23rd Fair Weather Wind WSW to North West and light – Our Court of General Q’ Sessions of the peace which stands adjourned to this day is in Jeopardy of being lost – The doctor & M’Skelton being away to Catalina & I am doubtful of M’Shears’s attendance – It is an awkward time for everybody is as busy as a Nailer looking out for and making preparations for the fishery –

No salt afloat at Saint Johns but a good deal expected - Cod Fish & Salmon plenty today

Tuesday 24th Fair Weather with Wind at South West a find growing day – distributed 19 Bles Potatoes before breakfast and pestered the Remainder of the day by applicants for more – Sent a Boat to Goose Bay for 20 Bles purchased from Greening but I fear she has not had much of a time to get up there

Wednesday 25th Fair Weather with Wind from the Westward – a Host of Boys and Women collected to receive potatoes when they come & no sign of the Boat returning

Thursday 26th Fair Weather with Wind SW arose early corrected my Survey of M’Walshes Land diagramed it but could not make it close upon an enlarged Scale –
at it all day - Mr Haddon returned f^m S^t Johns where I find the Governor & Colonial Secretary lend a willing Ear to our Breakwater tho it is likely to be an expensive Work

....

126

Friday 27th May 1853 Wind SE with heavy Rain in the forenoon came in Mr Warrens Schooner Ann f^m Saint Johns with Salt 60 Hhds (borrowed) for there is none afloat there – but they did not bring us a potatoe for the poor & they want them!! It is reported that Mr Peter Carter the Chief Magistrate at S^t Johns was shot at by Mr Long - a Cooper of Green Bay against whom he had made a decision some years before in Court - The wounds tho severe are supposed not to be dangerous – The fellow went to his House in the Morning armed with a double Barrelled Gun knocked at the door when the Servant attending inquired for her Master and said he wanted to speak to him – On Mr Carters going out the fellow attempted to shoot him; but I presume (for I have no certain account of it) Mr Carter must have seized the fellows Gun by the Muzzle to turn it away from him when one of the Barrells went off and wounded both parts of the Arm – a most providential Escape & that the fellow was prevented from perpetrating the act which he had in Contemplation for he Mr C would have left rather a helpless family – He is the patriarch of our Family - Fish plenty outside today with those who can rise Bait

Saturday 28th Wind Northerly with clouded Weather – our Member about returning to his duties at Saint Johns – He promises to advocate my Petition for a Salary instead of fees as Preventive Revenue off & obtain for me a Sub Coll appointment - Well I hope he may do so but I have done that which I ought to have done before written to Friend Binning and to Peter Winser both of whom ought to have been enquired of before - the former I know would help me if required & the latter ought to do it without being solicited but nevertheless I have written both - Snow in the afternoon – with Wind from NE with a Cold uncomfortable felling in the Air Edw^d Mifflen brought me from Broad Cove 9 Bles Potatoes which are all he could get there a Pond Boat which came there the day
before forestalled him – The fellow ought to have been flogged at not bringing home more than 19 Bles on his former Trip – divided them by Lottery –

Sunday 29 Fair Weather with Wind at NW all round to the East Mr Bayley Preaching upon the Virtues Prudence meekness Temperance Faith Virtue & c Love Joy Peace long suffering gentleness goodness faith both parts of the day - a paper in Town confirming the Report of Mr Carter being shot at & wounded – a heavy Sea on this Evening

Monday 30th - Fair Weather Wind at WSW blustery blowing all day – distributed Potatoes in the Morning & went to Lance Cove to catch my Horse which I did after the fellow had lifted his Heel against me – Received a Gazette of the 24th - one Road Bill lost and another immediately introduced into the House owing to Mr Bennetts altering the appropriations for Collinett & Ship Harbour Lines – he proposed to expend 1600£ upon those two Routs 500£ each & in order to do this to pray His Excy to add £500 to the Road Grant but the House would not admit the Amendment & so it is Lost The Revenue Act expired yesterday – Spent the Evening at Doctor Skeltons and left my Horse unattended to - Blowing smart through the Night from the Westward and WSW

... 127

Tuesday 31st May 1853 Wind West SW a smart Breeze with fair Weather save and except the Haze attendant upon smart Breezes at this Season of the year – Lost the opportunity of getting the plough through my Land this Year I fear for the plough man goes off today in the Bait Skiff – The Herring said to have left Plate Cove suppose gone up into Indian Arm – Got a sight of the Newf\textsuperscript{d} Land Express giving an account of the Attack upon Mr Peter Carter – Mr C on being called to the door of his dwelling found a man by the name of Long leaning upon a double Barrell Gun when Mr C asked him what he wanted and why he brought the Gun there and I presume seeing something strange in the Mans manner or Countenance seized the Gun near the Muzzle to prevent the fellows using it upon him – when a struggle ensued which ended in the fellows wrestling the Gun from...
M' C’s Grasp and stepping back a couple of paces raised the Gun and discharged one of the the Barrells at him the Balls in which took effect on one of his arms through which they pass’d and providentially did not enter the Breast pass'd upwards through his Clothes across the Breast towards the other shoulder which [?] without injury – M’ Carter rush’d out upon the fellow and pinioned him till assistance came to convey him to the Lock up House – The fellow is an Irish man by the name of Long a Cooper by trade – no cause is assigned – Report says that he had decided a Cause against him a few days before in the Sessions Court others say it is because he is firm and unflinching in checking Pauperism & will not allow the idle and the dissolute to have their own way in dissipating the funds of the Colony-

Wednesday 1st June 1853. The Morning clouded with a light Air of Wind from the Northward & Westward – My digging Women all into to Work upon the farm this morning Viz Sarah Yeatsell Ellen & [?] Wife her two Sisters in Law and workd on very well indeed –

Planted Melon seed in the Cucumber Bed – Work’d myself clearing Ground

Thursday 2nd Fair Weather light air indeed from the Eastward & Southward to SW – went upon the Bird Island Cove Road with the Horse & Cart collecting fuel with the Servants – The Air was oppressively warm and I perspired prodigiously – Received a Letter from Tho$ Morry with Duck Eggs & informing me that he feared it would go hard with M’ Peter Carter for he had no less than 4 doctors attending him who appeared to be too anxious about their patient to admit a doubt of his being in a precarious state – It was a villainous outrage the attack made upon him & all classes unite in condemning it –

Friday 3rd Wind Light f$ the NE with Fog – obliged to turn to myself to Cart Manure to the Garden towards Lance Cove as I could not get anyone to do it for me however I got through it capitally you may depend notwithstanding it was a new thing to see a magistrate turn Carter or Carman – why not here as well as in Australia where the Governor is obliged to be his own Groom & c. The only difference between the two Countries at this time is this Viz there the men are all employed at the diggings – here at their Jiggings for when there is no Bait the
fishermen are reduced to use the bare Jigger - The women at work today at the farm

Saturday 4th Wind SSE with fog and Rain to the end of the day Lent my Horse to the Doctor to convey Miss Woods Luggage as well as herself to Catalina – No one at work today it being far too wet

...

128

Sunday 5th Fair Weather with light Wind f^m North East - our pastor being absent there was no Service at the Church today tho the Church Wardens solicited me to perform it - M^r Bayley and myself had some Conversation upon the Subject of his visit to Saint Johns but he did not then request me to open the Church in his absence therefore I would not do so – In the Evening went with M^rs Sweetland to the Weslyan Chapel and heard a most excellent discourse from M^r England – It was very crowed and the Congregation very attentive – The Text was f^m the 19th Chapt Acts 2nd Verse “he said have ye received the Holy Ghost, since ye believed? And they said unto him we have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost” and he treated the Subject most ably you may depend - I wish our M^r Bayley were as capable of doing Justice to that or any other Subject he may be called upon to handle as M^r England – M^r Dooder here f^m Greens Pond

Monday 6th - Fair Weather & the Wind in the Southern quarter – Some Lance hauld at Lance Cove this morning – My Women at Work at the Farm and the Girls in with the Horse & dray for fire wood –

Tuesday 7th Wind SW to WS spitting Rain occasionally and blowing smart the first part of the day – The mail brought me today a Letter from my daughter Annie accompanied also by one to her from her Brother William Hers is dated 11th May and his f^m Calcutta 18th February - He writes in good Spirits and from the Account which he gives of himself and his Pursuits I feel proud of him - The great Commercial Crisis of 1848 in India smashed together with many opulent Mercantile Establishments the Railway Company when he together with all the Servants belonging to it were discharged – He remained at Calcutta without any
Employment the Winter when the Govt\(^1\) induced him and some other Scientific Gentlemen to undertake a Geological Survey of a certain extent of Country in the Interior which occupied them three years - since then the Railway Company being reformed he got a Contract with them for the Supply of Timber to the extent of £10000 in Conjunction with Messrs Hamilton & Co Merchants of Calcutta – He has now tendered for the Supply of £50,000 worth of Timber and is full of Expectation of making money by it if the Tender which was under Consideration was accepted

In a Native Indian with whom he became acquainted being joined with him in Commission of Enquiry by the Govt relative to State of the Police throughout the Province he found a friend to advance in Security £10000 of Govt\(^1\) Paper Security for the performance of the Contract - I hope he will be fortunate in his [S..?] tho I dare say those Gentlemen will drive a hard Bargain with him – but there are few there at all so well adapted for the achievement as himself & having given Satisfaction for the first Commission why it is likely he will obtain the Second – He has travelld pretty far East into the Mysore until expell’d by its Ruler who had been treated so liberally in Britain and became jealous of Williams Wanderings in his Territory - Showery all day

Women at Work today

Wednesday 8\(^{th}\) Fair Weather with fresh Breeze from the Westward many Boats at their moorings for the want of Bait – My women at work today all the day-

Thursday 9\(^{th}\) Showery fogging morning – It held up toward Breakfast when the women went to work but were driven in again in the afternoonPotatoes up which were planted on the 10\(^{th}\) May in the Court House Garden

Friday 10\(^{th}\) The morning Calm with plenty of Rain but as the day advanced the Wind came down from the Westward and the Rain ceased - Plenty of Lance and some Capeling North of us about Cape Freels where there is but little fish with it - Lent my Horse to M’ Mifflen to go to Catalina with M’ Nettings children

Saturday 11 Fair Weather Wind WSW to NE a light Breeze - In the office at the Farm and trying to bring up my Diagrams but could not complete them
Sunday 12\textsuperscript{th} June 1853  Fair Weather – attended Meeting in the morning & walkd in the Ev\textsuperscript{g} to Lance Cove fearful that I should not find Room in M\textsuperscript{r} Saints Pew

Monday 13 Fair Weather Wind SW rose early about 5 workd in the office till Breakfast and frittered away the morning in Court doing nothing  the parties no proof  - but they that is Fennell Settled his with Philpot out of Court – visited the Garden twice and workd in the office all night  - Capeling bro\textsuperscript{t} by the Saints f\textsuperscript{m} Trinity Bay this Evening  one 40 the other 26 Tubs

Tuesday 14\textsuperscript{th}  Wind West SW to NE & NNE blowing smart and spitting Rain for a little time  - The 3 Women Yeatsells finished tilling the Farm today  - I paid them 16s/6 ea for 11 days @1/6 in all £2.9.6 they finding themselves  - by which I save in their diet £2.2.5 which they cost me last year  - M\textsuperscript{r} Warrens craft sailed today for S\textsuperscript{t} Johns and a fine Time She has had of it  - Gone for a Supply of Salt  Fish plenty out here today with those who had Bait –

Wrote for a Supply that is of Bread 1 Bag 1 Tub Butter & some Molasses which I hope she may bring me as tis all I want till some time in August or Sept\textsuperscript{r}

Wednesday 15\textsuperscript{th}  Wind WSW blowing a smart Breeze all day but brought fair Weather - Kings Cove men Ryan ver Weeks here at Law today about a 3/6\textsuperscript{d} affair of a Grapnel & did not settle if after all  - Frittering away my time that I could wish were otherwise & better employed  - diagram’d afterwards but did not do much

Thursday 16\textsuperscript{th} Fair Weather with Westerly Wind a whole Sail Breeze  a Boat in with a Load of Bait (Capeling) which creates a stirrage amongst the fisherman – James Ayles’s is the first Boat underway after receiving Bait  - he is an Active & as stirring fellow certainly as there is in the Harbour

Friday 17  Fair Weather tho it fogged in the Morning with Wind at SSE a light Air which went all round & round  In the office all day fagging at my Diagrames which thank God are nearly completed for the last year
Saturday 18th Fair Weather with Wind f’th SW to WSW a smart Breeze and fine day for fishing as well as a fine fish day - The Boats returning toward Evening with good catches being apparently well down in the Water – Pat Keoughs Bait Boat her with 70 Tubs of Bait & no Sale for them - Ill with severe Cold in my Head today - Towards Evening surprized by a Visit from Honorable Charles Bennett who came to the Garden fence where I was walking to shake hands with me – I learnt he had landed at Bird Island Cove and walkd all the way round by the Shore to our Copper Mine together with Griffeths who first work’d at it last year and a Mr Jewell a Mineralogist who is come to inspect some lead mines and other mineral veins with which he Mr Bennett is conversant North and away in Placentia Bay about the Saint Laurencs - At the close of the Evening visited them on board the Yacht – Lion I believe that was Chamberss of the Veterans & returned about 10 OClock – The House of Assembly at length closed after a protracted sitting – pass’d a Road Bill at last – Capeling abundant at Bird Island Cove

Sunday 19th The Wind in the Southern quarter SW in the morning with fair Weather and South SE in the afternoon with Showers & fog – Our Rector hitting strong and cleverly at Haddon and the fault finders in the forenoon in enforcing Charity & Brotherly Love - In the afternoon not so good the Sermon of his own composing Just as he was Christen some children in walkd a Mr Morton & Miss Peaton the latter from Twillingate & the former from Greens Pond

…

130

whom Coil must have landed at Lance Cove - for some time I could not make them out but at last I recognised Miss Peaton – The parties returned again to Catalina in the Evening where Coil landed them lest the wind should become fair in the Night to proceed on to St Johns & the Weather cleared up and remaind favourable to their Excursion

Monday 20th - The Morning during the early part of it was Calm sultry but toward 8 OClock a Moderate Breeze came down from the NE to purify and cool it - Mr Bennett went away in the Night some say for Sweet Bay but he told me he
purposed going to Fogo looking into the Bays as he went along - This Wind will enable him to do the latter & will serve to keep away the Musquetoies Capeling plenty at Long Beach and Cove Beach this morning and Fish plenty to the South of us on Saturday Viz Catalina & Bird Is'd Cove Up Late to get away my Statements of Surveys

Tuesday 21 The Morning wet with a light Air of Southerly Wind but as the day advance the Wind came down from the West with Rain which of course corrected the Temperature – M’ Bennett left yesterday morning but did not get far away before the NE wind came up which when the weather cleared I perceived took him into the Bay – He intended visiting Sweet Bay where I think he will meet with Iron for there are many Indications of it in a portion of that Bay - The Mail which came in yesterday did not bring us an News of Importance - Indeed we had later by M’ Bennett but nevertheless the papers always contain something interesting The French Gov’t has check mated us with regard to our fishery protectionist movement – Our short sighted Heroes who were so very anxious to prevent the French from fishing at Bell Isle in the Straight quite lost sight of the Herring fishers Interests in St. Georges Bay in the Spring of the year and indeed in the fall fishing for the French following out our Measures are retaliating upon us by driving off all Vessels going thither to fish – they have driven off some 15 or 16 Sail – I don’t know that they will do us much harm in that for those Vessels go thither to catch the Spring Herring when they come in to spawn – a few years protection of that sort must materially increase the Stock of them - Some warlike demonstrations made in the Mediterranean about this time – Russia wants to ride the high hand in Turkey & to crush that power – The British and French will support the Turk against Russia hence their Fleets are both being increased in that quarter

Winter Wheat in Ear in our Garden in front of the House

Wednesday 22 Fair Weather with Wind at WNW – The full of the Moon pass’d away with out any further disturbance than that of a little previous Rain and a puff of Wind after which soon subsided - Sowed Turnip Seed at the Farm today rather better than a qr’ lb in two plots – my potatoes shewing themselves & the
Barley which was the last planted I have still a large plot vacant for more Turnip seed  Mangold Worzel & c & whatever I can rise to put into it  Capeling in plenty

Thursday 23rd  The first part of the day fair with light Wind  In the afternoon the Wind came down from NE producing refreshing Showers cooling the Air freshening up Vegetation which is progressing rapidly  - Towards Night it veered a little Northerly & NNW puffing and overcast with cold Air

Friday 24 Wind NE blowing Smart with Fog and Rain at Times  In the office all day for I was too cheerless to venture out anywhere

...

131

Saturday 25th  Fogging in the first part of the day with Wind at NE which as the day advanced edged Northerly and the Weather became dry  wrote my Daughters a long Letter in reply to Annies  - Wrote also to M' Jones in reply to his Note of the 28th March which has been unanswered till now  - M'rs Howley here from New Perlican

Sunday 26th June  Fair Weather with Wind NNW and inclined to come more Westerly  – At Church  as usual and heard two very good discourses one of them upon Communion and the fitness of parties to receive the same the want of Baptism & Confirmation both old Subjects  - M'rs Martins little Boy Christened or Baptized today with three other Children  - M' Arnott a Presbyterian being one of the Sponsors and myself representing M' Robert Alexander his Uncle  - he was called George Alexander he behaved very well did not cry when the Water was applied to his face and after returned to his Mother look’d up so steadfast to me that I could scarcely refrain from laughing wondering no doubt poor fellow why I did not speak to him  – In the Evening walk’d to Lance Cove with M' Arnott & returning met Isabella & Frances Shears

Monday 27th  Fair Weather with light Wind & Calm  – An Island of Ice passing rapidly into Black Head Bay with the Current  Rec'd Mr Archibalds Letters in pamphlet form in reply to our Bishops Strictures upon the address of the pew
holders of S¹ Thomas’s Church to Revᵈ Chas Blackman their pastor - The Bishop selects him as the object of his attack being the most elevated in Station amongst them – M¹ Archibald is the Att⁴ General of this Colony an able temperate Lawyer & Christian Man and handles his Subject very dexterously and properly giving his Lordship some severe hits about his supposed Party in the Church who are injuring it Viz the Puseyites or Tractarians not admitting that there are such but placing their existence which is well known & undisputed in a suppositious Light as it was doubtful that there was such a party - Our Bishop is not a truce Man and would fain believe that we are all such a set or Ignoramus’s that it would be the easiest matter in the World to lead us back again to the Confines of Popery and there leave us to take the Leap or retire from our dangerous Propinquity as we might – I will not declare our Bishop to be a bad man but he is an obstinate one as well as possessing a Species of deceit which he covers or attempts to cover by a degree of Spaciousness rather too flimsy to be seen thro - sticking to the Rubric where it suits him and twisting and turning it to meet his purposes to carry out his ends – a non [e.....?] sticking more to the form of Worship than to its essential Spirit – Form Form Form - The absolute use of the Surplice in the Morning Service in the pulpit to preach making it part of the Communion Service which it is not nor never was – In fact placing more virtue in performance by priestly office than in the efficacy of the prayers and praises offered up by the Congregation for it is not the priestly office that sanctifies the prayers but the humbleness contriteness and faithfulness of the Heart and Soul that offers them which renders them effectual and acceptable at the Throne of Grace Doctor Skelton away to Kings Cove attending to a Sick Call – Last Tuesdays Gazette 21ˢᵗ do not bring us any particular Intelligence worth recording – It contains the Postal Act which provides for conveying a Mail from hence to Kings Cove and also a packet to Greenspond once a Week and when Coils Contract ends then from S¹ Johns through this place to Greens Pond and Fogo – Well that itself will be an Improvement The delegation seems to be going forward but no Bill to defray the Expenses from the House - I suppose the Bishop will advance the Amounts necessary to defray their expenses as it is their party who will go - Those fellows are determined to lug us into Trouble whether or no but I hope the Villains will pack in their Errand The American Vessel F[...?]
I think on the Search for Sir John Franklin has been at Saint Johns to procure a few Hands, some dogs and a Stock of Fresh Beef before they proceeded upon their Expedition in search of the missing Ships - I hope to God they will be successful some one or the other of them or the whole who are on the Search for it is now become a hopeless Task & if there are no evident Signs of them met with now I fancy the further Search will be relinquished - The Boats from Swerry Ledge brought in some 4 & 5 qtls each which was not bad – The Cod seems doing well at Catalina - Walk’d to Lance Cove in the Evening when the Capleling was just then being driven to the Beach by the Cod fish

Tuesday 28th June fair Weather with light Wind from the Westward up at 5 this Morning and survey on Readers Property and Mr Arnotts at George Browns before Breakfast no great feat for they were both small Lots - In the forenoon entered the Barkley from Poole with 185 tons Salt 10 Tons Coals 29 Bles Pitch & Tar & 3 Bles Varnish & attended to a Case of Trespass from Red Cliff Island which not having any Jurisdiction in the matter we deferred to the Circuits Court - In the afternoon workd in the farm freeing it from the Rocks scattered about it collecting them into heaps or Ridges and it certainly improves the appearance of the place at all events makes it appear more decent – planted half a dozen Drills of Potatoes and two or three Beds of Turnips – Ellen Yeatsell employed thereon part of the afternoon & that was all – Wind East at Night

Wednesday 29th  Wind at East in the morning with fine refreshing Rain for the Gardens - As the day advanced the Wind veered to NE blowing smart at first which after a bit began to bring the fishing Boats in – Saints Galloper went to the Head this Morning & not for Saint Johns not being laden with Seal Oil – It blew heavy in the Course of the Day fogged & Rained - 65 years of Age today – puzzling myself all day about the Diagram of Readers Premises which I fear after all is not right for there appears to be something radically wrong in Widow Flemings which bounds their upper Garden on the East - I must see where the Error lies tomorrow please God
Thursday 30th June – Wind North East or NNE blowing smart with wet Fog – Capeling at our Beach today driven in I presume by the Sea on the other Beaches to smoother Water - Visited my Garden on the Lance Cove Road this forenoon which looks rather meagre for it being sat after all others it is consequently thus backward - I must not be so late another year please God if I live in planting it and manuring it better –

Friday 1st July 1853  dark clouded morning but as the day advanced the Weather cleared up with Northerly Breeze & became fine – planting Turnip Seed in the farm – The wind from the North & East revived towards Night & Kept the Air cool

Saturday 2nd dark clouded morning with Wind at North East a moderate Breeze – The Boats all out but on their return complained that the Strength of the Current setting out of the Bay prevented all except prime Sailors from getting out to where the fish lay but nevertheless there were some good puts brought in in the Course of the day

Sunday 3rd Wind NE with fair weather - Pat’s Keoughs Boat went off for S’ Johns & has a fine Time of it – Wrote by her for two Articles a Ble Flour & a small Tub Butter 25 lbs – to Mes’rs Wood - q’y will they send it they ought to having my order in their Hands for the coming quarter & may have Cash’d it for they were at Liberty to do so - His Excellency The Governor is expected here tomorrow or on Tuesday

133

He hath not visited Harbour Grace that I am aware of or any part of Conception Bay excepting it may be within a days Ranges  f'm St Johns along the South shore therefrom as all other Governors have first gone thither tis somewhat strange that he should pass them by and come North – The following they may serve to give us an Insight into the movement – The Roman Catholic members by order of their Bishop were anxious to obtain responsible Gov’t and with that view to send home a delegation of their members and applied for a Grant of £400 to enable them to do so – when the request was made known to him by Message he
suggested the necessity of organizing a Bill upon the Subject so that it should not appear in the Supply Bill & that it might in the shape elicit the Sentiments of the Council as well as the lower House - The Council ignored the Bill and Roman Cath & Members abused the Gov' stiled him a Swindler!!! & c & c & c. There are so many of them about H' Grace that he may possibly intend to shew his contempt of them and his sense of the want of decency in their RC members that he passed by their door without deigning them at look at all Events he will first look in upon his Brother Protestants – Well we must prepare for his Reception tomorrow please God.

At Church as usual and had two very excellent Sermons from M' Bayley that in the forenoon upon the benefits resulting from leading a Virtuous & Religious Life and partaking of the Sacrament a very excellent evangelical discourse and in the afternoon upon Confirmation & the absolute necessity of it & the laying on of hands as the precursor of the reception of the Holy Ghost tho he admits that the Recipient may and must have received the Grace of God previously to induce him or her to seek Confirmation -

Well if we have sticklers here they may say that M' Bayley holds that there be such a thing as Prevenient Grace - & why not – the only difference is that M' B does not give it a name or Title further than that the party may or does possess such a Gift as that of the Grace of God before Baptism or the Confirmation takes place – Walkd in the Ev.

Monday 4th Fair Weather with Wind WSW – The Governor being expected some portion of the day was spent in Preparation to receive him & in the Evening Hoax’d by Shears who sent me & the doctor a message stating His Exc’ was on the Road from Catalina desiring us to come to his House as quickly as possible to go in to meet him - we went when we found the whole to be a Lie M' Shears who knew nothing of it was very distressed about the matter The doctor M' Bayley & myself went up as far as Doodeys Garden or a little beyond where we could command a View of the Road and there waited a little sitting down and talking over the affair & returned It was a blackguard Trick and Joseph would not have done it if he had been sober but such was not the Case.
Tuesday 5th July – about mid day the Steamer arrived but not the Governor – She bringing only Messrs the Comrs of Lights Viz The Colonial Sect Mr Kent [?] O’Brine Messrs Nick Stabb M’ Harvey M’ Brown Doctors Stabb & Crowdy – Revd Vicars Superintendent of BNA School Society Schools M’ Emerson – McBride Tessier Ja Clift Oak (?) Dickens or Dickers They called in route to look at the Light House & for the purpose they go to Pond where they remain the Night thence on to the Wadhams & Funks to determine the Site for a Light House whether to place it upon it upon the Funks or Wadhams They were underway about three OClock again for Pond with a fine Breeze from the SW to South & right glad am I to get so well quit of them

134

Wednesday 6th July 1853 Fair Weather with light Wind from the West to South S West & very warm - On going down Stairs this morning in attempting to raise the Heel of my Left Shoe with the Shoe Lifts something gave out in my Back at the lower extremity of it and spread away to each Hip and down the outside part of the Thigh about mid way to the Knee - I was terribly alarmed lest it should prove the precursor of a Seizure or attack of Paralisis I hauld myself up Stairs and applied mustard to it immediately which in the course of the day so far relieved me as to enable me to get out of Bed and draw a Charter party for Mr Shearss Peterel – He hires her till 10th Sept to some Broad Cove people for a Voyage to Labrador for 40£ they manning her & paying all expenses & I am to get 15/ for the document – Well that is something to lift a Lame Man over the Stile – Before I went to bed I was enabled to walk upright about the Room – Some Fish brought in today tho Shears complaining of its scarcity

Thursday 7th July – Very warm day with light Wind f’ the West in the Morning and East in the forenoon Better today thank God in my Back and enabled to visit the office & c which is more than I expected yesterday - Bell Received a Letter from John from Zacatecas dated 28th March – he writes in good Health as well as Spirits – States that Willie has removed away from Zacatecas Northward to a new mining Station which had lately been discovered – That in Consequence of his lack of
Practice last year & the poverty of the Inhabitants - 3 bad years of failure in mining operations and Crops & an overstock of Medical men  William had moved off in Company with M' Jn o Newhal Brother to the Gentleman with whom he resides to try their Fortunes in this new district which if it turns out well will induce John to follow them – His mothers Letter of the 10th Oct did not reach them till just as he had closed his Letter – The Borders are or have been infested with Insurgents or Banditti who occasionally stop the Mail take possession of the Letters keeping all that may prove of Service to them and destroy all the rest – M’ Bayley returned from Upper Amherst Cove where he says the fishery is very bad - Well I believe such to be the Case Westward of them but nevertheless they may yet do well they have not been doing ill tho the Capeling appears to be moving off James Saint returned f'm St Johns where he was nearly drown’d in the Narrows the Boom having knockd him overboard - he was pickd up by a whale Boat

Friday 8th dark cloudy Morning close fogging with little Wind but about 10 OClock it rained heavily and the wind came up from the North , North East which cooled the Air – My Lumbago may be a little better – that is my back is stronger but I feel this Northerly change – Patience I suppose the best remedy – Employed myself in the office all day making up my Revenue Returns for the quarter ending the 5th Inst – Return them £9.3.5 being the Balance of £10 for duties and Light dues to the 5th Ins∫ for which and entering and clearing 6 Vessels I get 16s/7d St∫ in per Centage on duties & Lights well it is better “nor narne” but what Grieves me most is that without returning one farthing from years end to years end many get their £100 p Ann∫ whilst I am obliged to put up with a per Centage which I do not consider to be fair – It would be all well enough if the amount of duties would go up to a Thousand £s – they would give me 200 p ann∫ then but although I do not collect more than fm 200 to 300 p ann∫ & sometimes not one they will hold me to my per centage They are a Nice Set I don’t think - Arrived M’ Ja∫ Bayley first Clerk & Searcher of Her Majestys Customs S∫ Johns & M’ Scott of the protestant Seminary
Saturday 9th July 1853 dark clouded Morning with Wind from SE to West or WNW and the Women taking it for granted that the day is to be fine are carrying out their Water horse or bulk of green Fish just washed or latest washing from their Salt pile – It is a singular name to apply to a heap of wet Fish but I imagine it arose from the moveable raised platform upon which the fish was usually piled when washed at the Land Wash in a Rams Horn alias Wrinceing Urns My Lumbago so far relaxed as to permit me to visit my [?] Farm upon the Lance Cove Road where I find the potatoes & c progressing very favorably - when in returning I directed Ellen Yeatsall to hoe them up on Monday – Some fish bought in this Evening from the Western Ledge – I think James Ayles must have had some four or five quintals - No Mail today therefore conjecture the Boat did not get back to Trinity yesterday – She has had a Time to do so today – about Midnight M’r Morry arrived f’m Greens pond with dispatched

Sunday 10th Fair Weather light Winds all day till toward Evening when a Brisk Breeze sprang up from SW to West – M’r Morry unwell looking quite so – faint in Church & ate but little all day – Towards Night he reembarkd again for Greens Pond together with two other females who accompanied him – Some Relations of the Browns - Our Pastor broke down in his Morning discourse before he had got quite half through his Sermon – The packet man here today – sent forward my returns and duties by him to M’r Bayley Sub Coll’rf of Trinity

Monday 11th Fair Weather with light Wind & Calm - a Cow & 6 Goats in my Ground today on the Lance Cove Road – The afternoon clouded threatening Rain but cleared off without any falling on us - Ellen at Work trenching Potatoes today at the Farm My Lumbago better Fish plenty on the offer Grounds & about Stone Island

Tuesday 12th Fair Warm Weather with light Wind all round the Compass – Walkd to the Farm in the Forenoon where Ellen continues to work about the Potatoes which grow rapidly as do the Turnips of which I wish I had more seed - Walkd round by the Marsh to the Marsh Meadow which is growing very well & promises a better Crop than I have ever had from it
Wednesday 13th  Wind SE to SSE clouded day and afternoon Fog came in to cool the Air – Two CodSein Boats home with but small Trips – the fish keeping from the Shore – not much inclined to do any thing today but nevertheless must undertake something and Shake off that listlessness that want of Energy which is hanging on me - It is true my Back now will not allow me to do much but it is better today than it has been since this day Week when it was hurt

Thursday 14th July – The Morning producing a plentiful Supply of Fog together with a light Air of Wind from the Eastward which on the Wind veering South cleared off – After I had dined received an Invitation from M' Shears to join him in an Excursion on the Water and about two OClock we embarked with a favourable Breeze which in two Hours ran us to Kings Cove – Landed at Murphys Wharf waited upon M' Stewart M' Smith & afterwards called at Father Toms to pick up M' Shears who first went thither and no where else  The Gardens are looking promising at Kings Cove & still moreso at Broad Cove indeed most luxuriant – In another month they will have new potatoes at the latter place – At 6 oClock or ½ past we embarked for home which we did not reach till near Midnight the Wind having met us to the Eastward off Burn Head or rather Black Head

...

136

Friday 15th (S¹ Swithins day) July 1853  The morning foging with Wind at East but as it advanced the Wind came in a light Breeze from the Northern quarter when the fog rose but nevertheless it continued to be over Cast – Half Mops half Brooms all the forenoon on by breaking my Rest and having deviated from my usual abstemious Habits & Drinking Wine Calabogus Brandy & Water Coffee and Whisky Toddy & c & c

Saturday 16th  A New warm day with brisk Breeze from the SSW & SW  Examined into the death of young Robins who was drowned last Night  M' Wm Warren here from Saint Johns bringing Supplies for his dealers here and at Kings Cove – He do not bring us any further Intelligence relative to Eastern Affairs than we already possess - yes some Acts of Aggression has taken place in the Black Sea  Two
Turkish Vessels 1 with Slaves & the other with Corn were Captured in the Black Sea by the Russians and a Russian Brig of War caught a regular [?] in A Steamer which belonging to an Armenian Company she thought to conquer firing into the Steamer twice the Steamer turned upon the Russian and running into her sank her immediately !!! So that it will not be all gain with the Russians  The Turks are still pretty formidable & if we rightly construe Prophecy their final down fall will not yet take place not indeed till after the Jews shall have returned to their own Lands and be living in unwalled villages therefore if Russia now think to over throw her she will not succeed - Jerusalem has not properly speaking been trodden down of the Gentiles 1260 years that is from the taking of Jerusalem by the Turks in 630 & their Sultan building a Mosque upon the Site of the Temple which drew forth the exclamation from the then Bishop of Jerusalem that surely this was the abomination of Desolation spoken of by Daniel standing in or on the Holy place particularly when he observed the Sultan set the Example of cleansing it with his own Hands for all the filth of the City had been collected on it to disquiet the Jews who used to gather there to cry & howl over it

Sunday 17  Rain in the morning but Fair Weather with Wind at SW as the day advanced we were gratified by M' Netting having the Service here today & we accordingly had two very excellent Sermons

Monday 18th a very warm day with Wind to the SW - In the office all day till Evening when I visited the Farm

Tuesday 19th Up at dawning and Surveyed from Cove Beach to the Junction of Bayleys Cove Road to L Cove with Groves – [Shot?] before Breakfast when the Heat drove me in with a good appetite to my Meal – Attended to Customs Business the rest of the day and diagramming my work

Wednesday 20th Fair Weather but a Sea Breeze coming in kept the Air cooler than it has been the few days past – In the office all day diagramming and attending to magisterial duties  M' W' Warren laid up with a fit of the Gout at M' Arnotts  Fish reported to being plenty above it

No Fish this Week
Thursday 21st The morning rather clouded than otherwise with Wind in the Western quarter – drafted a Petition for D’ Skelton to stay the action which M’ Lash has late Son in Law has brought against him for £200 till John Skeltons Return next year - In the afternoon it rained with a good well fine soaking Rain which continued more or less with Fog till Night - filling up my general Plan of the Section from Beaver Pond or Walkhams Rock to the South end of Beaver pond

Friday 22nd Wind NW or WNW in the morning with light Showers about & little after day Light - but as the day advanced it cleared away & became fine & very warm I arose between 4 & 5 this morning and surveyed till near 10 around Coxes Hill but on plotting my work found that I had committed an error in it but 137 where that is the query but it consists of some 50 or 60 Links Well I must try again this Evening or tomorrow Morning – M’ Arnott going to take M’ Warren to S’t Johns in his Boat & accordingly sailed after Night

Saturday 23rd Up with the Sun this Morning which was very fine & endeavoured to correct my Lines of Roads but I have apparently made them worse for they will not close therefore I must take my old plan and correct them by the measurement of the parcels of Land - Whilst the Wind continued from the North West it was cool and pleasant but towards Nine OClock it fell calm when the Heat very quickly drove me in and it became one of the Warmest days we have had till the Wind came up from the South West

Sunday 24th The early part of the morning fine but close and oppressive as the day advanced - Towards Evening it became overcast tho the Wind was at SW and before Night it rained merrily – Our Clergyman M’ Bayley very ill able to go through the Service obliged in the forenoon to stop and get some Water which with the assistance of Essential Salts supplied by M’re Sw’d – enabled him to go through the Service but indifferently – In the afternoon it was not much better with him but nevertheless he struggled through it – poor fellow he has an uphill Job of it if his Lungs do not improve and I suppose it was from the delicacy of his Health that they his Parents educated him for the Church The post man arrived
here this Morning having given out at Ragged Harbour or the Upper end of Catalina from the oppressive Heat experienced in Travelling yesterday from Trinity for the Boat was late in coming across on Friday & the man did not receive the Letters till the day was considerably advanced which exposed him to the heat of it - Rec’d a dispatch from the Surveyor Generals office containing a Grant which tho noted to be “on Her Majestys Service” not having The Surveyor Gen’s Autograph it was taxed in 1s/ postage in large Characters - Wrote the Surveyor Gen’l of the Circumstance & that he money directed to be receive upon the Grant £3.1.3 Sterling had been paid to me & handed over to the Colonial Sect’y as part & parcel of the Lands sold on 22nd July 1847 – M’ Rob Carter RN died this day week aged 54

Monday 25th Wind at WNW or NW by N with Fog upon the Hills during the early part of the day Towards Noon the Sky cleared off the wind fell away Calm & the Air became warm  Ellen Yeatsell [here?] planting Cabbage plants mangol worzel & Turnips - Two men here from Keels who state that the potheads are very plenty up the Bay that 40 of them had been driven on shore in South’n Bay by three or four Punts  They represent them as being plenty up Blackhead Bay - Squid abundant & Fish somewhat more so than through last Week

Tuesday 26th July Light Wind from the Westward with fair Weather kept up late last Night by the Tantrums of Friend Shears - I lost this mornings Survey & consequently unless the Wind comes up from the South or down from the North there will be no standing out in the middle of the day – I find the heat oppressive & disabling me from undertaking anything requiring exertion - I wish it were pass’d away - Rec’d Letters from Robert and Jn° Alexander

....

138

Wednesday 27th July 1853  Awake in the Morning about Sun rise with a Head Ache which have of late been a rather frequent occurrence notwithstanding the Simplicity of my Supper Biscuit & Water or Beer when we have it - arose immediately & found washing the face & mouth somewhat mitigate it - dress’d
& surveyed till 10 o'clock or after at Cove - Widow Sils Swires, Widow Fisher Jno Fisher James Abbott & Henry Fisher - returned home tired and hungry The Heat coming on compelled me to rest till Evening

Thursday 28th Up this morning with the dawn which was heavy and betokened some Wet Weather – however I surveyed very comfortably till near 10 OClock when I returned to Breakfast and attend a Meeting at the British N A School to examine the Children which I did after I had my Breakfast & c There were fully 100 Scholars all Juveniles in the Strict acceptation of the Word there being only one first Class Scholar present at the proceedings all others being absent with their Parents or fishing but nevertheless their Examinations were very interesting and very Creditable indeed – Their Specimen of writing very excellent for such little creatures particularly the Girls – Their explanations in Geography excellent and Grammar superior – There are two Branches which have been taught them in the BNA Schools within the last 20 years for I was urging M' Wollabey to allow Grammar in particular to be taught there & also Geography but he seemed averse to it unless the Masters were paid for it and so it lingered - M' Haddon is I believe the first that has given Instruction in either in Bonavista [Fleet?] and to learn them the compass amongst other matters – Just as the Examination were concluded it commenced Raining and in the afternoon it rained pretty considerably so that the School Children were deprived of their Frolic they were to have been regaled with Tea & c & c & c at the Head of Beaver pond - Spent the afternoon in the office diagramming or rather Plotting which does not turn out quite right to meet my last years work - I must try it again tomorrow

Friday 29th Wind NW or WNW with Showers in the morning which not offerring and prospect of being dry I lay still till 7 OClock & then whilst dressing my nose bled rather profusely which relieved my Head which previously appeared stuff’d

In the office all day till about 4 oClock when I went to join the Picknick given to the School Children upon Readers Plain at the Head of Beaver pond where I remained till Night fall & then adjourned to M' Shears's The Children enjoyed themselves - there were upwards of one hundred & twenty there – They had Tea ran Races scrambled for Sweet treats & played at various Games & at marching
off sang Watts’s Evening Hymn  Now another day is gone &c – It was interesting & if the thing had not been mismanaged it would have turned out all better

Saturday 30th Fair Weather Up before Sun and Surveyed till between Nine & Ten OClock & after entering my work Mifflens & her Brothers & Landers I wrote history

139

Sunday 31st July 1853  Fair Weather but very sultry in the Evening the Air heavy & overcast – At Church twice this day as usual – M’ Bayley got on pretty well with the Service but nevertheless betrayed some symptoms of Weakness – The poor fellow will not I fear live to have many grey Hairs in his Head

Monday 1st August 1853 – dark clouded Weather with Rain & light Wind from the South and West

Tuesday 2nd  Morning wet and lowering did not venture out Surveying but wrote in the office all day

Wednesday 3rd  Fair Weather with Wind at West to SW and calm out surveying this morning at Cove but went too late therefore did not do much – Surveyed two plots one Ned White & the other for James & Abm Abbott  We had a hasty visit from H Coles  W Grieve & [L...? L]OBrine in a Steamer bringing with them the Spanish Captain that was to have laden here  I presume to see what prospect there is of their obtaining fish to load here – The Spaniard is no doubt tired of waiting for his Cargo & had he been here a fortnight since might have been away before now - Who else were on board the Steamer I do not know but her stay was very short when she steamed away again for Kings Cove which they will leave again tonight  M’ Lang here looking for Writs and no one here to issue them I swore him to his acc’t as Commissioner in the N Circuit Court

Thursday 4th  Fair Weather Wind West cool morning but as the day advanced it became calm and exceeding hot – Surveyed f’m ½ past 4 til 10 oClock upon the Lance Cove Road f’m Cove when hunger drove me in & the heat also – did little or
nothing all day it was so very warm till the Wind came up blow & smart from the South West

Friday 5th The morning lowering & threatening Rain therefore I did not venture out Surveying and about 8 OClock it came on and continued pretty smart till 6 OClok when the Wind came down from NE or NNE when it foggd the remained of the day in the office endeavouring to get in my yesterday Surveys – one of them apparently out of the Way which I must correct tomorrow please God - Had a Visit from M’ Warren today firstly on Business & to talk  The night inclined to be fine

Saturday 6th Wind NE blowing smart in the morning but as the day advanced it died away and in the afternoon the wind came up from the Southward – I did not venture into the Field till after Breakfast from which time till Tea was ready I was surveying first for Joseph Swires, James Fleming the late James Templeman, William Templeman, John Templeman, James Templeman Joseph Carpenter, H’ Hicks and Richard Bradley – The Ground lays between the Road to White Rock and Bayleys Cove pond – It might be made beautiful Meadow Land if a little trouble were taken with it - merely to free the drain or rivulet from Bayleys Cove Pond – It is begun at Sam’ Linthers Lot & has improved his Lot considerably  if the others would only follow it up – they would soon have Meadows instead of Marsh Lands – No Mail today

140

Sunday 7th Augt 1853  Fair Weather with light Wind from the South and West – mid day Calm – At Church and attended the Sacrament with Mrs Sw’d and Eliz’th and a numerous Company of Recipients – The post did not come in until this Evening or rather about 3 OClock  It is awkward but having represented the great evil as well as Inconvenience of it the day for making up the Mail will be altered at St Johns in a short time - Rec’d 2 Letters one fm Mr Jones and the other from M’ Bayley
Monday 8th  Fair Weather - up early with the Sun & Surveyed James White, Benjn Linthern, Jn Templeman & R Bradley near Bayleys Cove Pond – Bilious attach during the Night

Tuesday 9th  Fogging with light Wind from North East NW & all round to the Southward – In the afternoon the fog cleared off & the Weather became fair – Ill all the forenoon from the effects of the Bile last Night - Lassitude Head ache pains in my Limbs in the Joints in particular – Visited M’ Shears in the afternoon who has been getting drunk and kicking up a Shindy with Missus - He has been too too bad lately disgracefully so - Mrs S in Hystericks - Oh fie Oh fie I fancy his not collecting any fish or but little is partly the cause of his ill humour & savage disposition - He threatened to be the first to send away a Cargo have not a fish on board his Vessel – Saint and Warren have shipped off 1200 & 980 qtls and the former has 350 qtls more to ship off just now – Indeed I should not be surprised if he could double the quantity were he to collect it -

Wednesday 10th  Up this morning with the Sun but should have anticipated him by a half or ¾ of an hour at least but did not care to start so early so lost one full Hour at Surveying – Surveyed James Whites; Benjn Lintherns little plots & corrected my measurements on fishers Lane and that was all till Breakfast after which Showers workd up & we had Rain, Thunder and Light & I workd in my Surveys to the General Plan

Thursday 11th  Fair Weather – away before Sun rising surveying but did not do much – Surveyed Jn Faukners Ground – Geo Chard and Joshua Tremletts and returned to Breakfast – Put up 12 Blk Ducks f Bayleys Cove pond Held a Court and attended the Colonial School Childrens Picknick in the afternoon – There were about 120 Children on the Ground but not all belonging to the School – The affair went off very well indeed notwithstanding the opposition it met with from the Rival School Master – Well, competition is the life of trade Rain all day

Friday 12 Wind NE during the morning & indeed till late in the day when it went away to the Southward with fair Weather - Surveyed all day – that is f Breakfast till near Sunset The Hicks’s, Cox, Jn Fitzgerald – Tho & Jos Tremletts & John Faukner & tired enough I was you may depend
Saturday 13th Aug 1853 – Fair Weather - Up with the Sun and Surveyed till noon when I returned to Breakfast – Surveyed Nine Lots Viz Wm Templeman 2 Lots [Wm?] Hicks Richd Bradley Betty Lander Stepn Power Widow Hix his Neighbour or James Jn Templeman and Edwd Mullally - Remained at home the afternoon and plotted the above and some others which I had previously surveyed & attended to official duties

Sunday 14th - The early part of the morning fogging but as the Sun got up a light Air from the Westward & NW sprang up with it and rolled away the Mist – At Church as unusual – our Minister rather better in Health but still afraid to make too much use of his voice but nevertheless he delivered two very excellent discourses - Night gloomy but no Rain - No news by the Mail of any Importance excepting that Sir John Franklin his his companion ship has found out their whereabouts

Monday 15 Fair Weather – Up with the first Glimpse of Light and away Surveying at Bayleys Cove & Bayleys Cove Pond Surveyed Edwd Mullally and Maurice Fleming – the former I partly surveyed on Saturday – Dr Nowlan and a party pass’d me returning from the Cape after I had commenced my Survey – they must have been keeping it up all Night I guess – Sir John Frankling must (from the Account received from Russia which state that several Glass Globes or Bottles were pickd up in and about the entrance of the River Oby) have reached Nova Zembla and afterwards retraced their Steps and are now heard of as being at S’ Barabra or S’ Barbara – The former is stated to be to the North of California whereas S’ Barbara is 7 Degrees to the South of it or at least of S’ Francisco –

Tuesday 16th Fair Weather with Wind in the Northern quarter Up with the dawn and Surveyed Haywards, James Ways, Hix M’ Betty Temples Jn Fleming, M’ Mulaley & Jn Edmonds Lots & one other near the North,& Northwest extremity of Bayleys Cove Pond which occupied the Time till dinner Hour arrived –
Had a sight of a Ledger of the 12th which contains an account of The outrage a Smyrna – Indignity to Popish Prelates, Papal aggression in Russia – Cholora at Copenhagen – Papapal aggression in Holland Conspiracy against the Sultan – Novelty in Commercial Announcements over Penny Postage – Charge against a priest – Loretto Nuns  Duke of Wellingtons Regiment the 33rd – Vagaries of Table moving Plot against Lewis Napoleon – The queen & the measles - Russian Toleration of Turkey – The queens visit to Dublin – Fearful accident at Niagara Falls – The Franklin Expedition – see above in Mondays Remks  Escape of Patk ODonohue f'm van Diemens land – Remarkable discovery in Russia of a paved Road at the bottom of a Lake & some remains of a Stone Bridge both in the Mexican style – f'm an Odessa Journal  Suspension of the Telegraphic Line in Course of Construction & c & c They all have some novelty in their way but the most interesting amongst them is the Intelligence respecting Sir Jn Franklin and his Companions whom I trust are on their return to Britain if not there already –

Wednesday 17th Fair Weather with light Wind from SW and away all round arose with the dawn and surveyed a host of small Lots of Land and returned towards Noon when I found Capt'n Day had left his Papers at the office to clear the William for Lisbon with 2300 qtls

140

Thursday 18th August 1853 dark clouded day – Fogging & Sunshine & Fog alternately with Wind at SSE but not much of it - W'm Tilly here applying for a Writ – Wrote Cha Simms about the appointment of a Comm' for the issueing of Writs – Fish not so plenty outside here today as it has been – The Winds have been unfavourable & is more so today for catching fish on this Shore being too far to the Eastward – Report says that Brooking Establishment at Greens pond will scarcely collect 3000 qtls of early fish that used to collect and send away so much - The People up our Bay doing almost what they please with Pot Heads – It is affording the Women an abundance of Labour – one Woman earns equal to a Hhd of Oil  – At S' Johns the Merchants are giving 13/ p qtl for small fish and it appears to be in much demand On the Western Shore the Halifax and other Merchants are purchasing their large fish at 15/ p qtl or 14 talqual - consequently
they will have to raise the price at St Johns as the holders refuse to bring it on unless that price is given them for it there!! this is a new feature in our fishing affairs – Some are offering 14/ at St Johns for small & are giving that every where for large – Well I am rejoiced to observe our produce looking up and I should not be at all surprised to find fish advancing to 16/ or 18/ before the termination of the year unless the fishery should improve very considerably all around the Island – The fishery is favourable here but no where else so much so excepting about Ferryland

O full this day [?] 7.24 Evening

Friday 19th Wind SSE with Fog and spitting Rain occasionally in the office all day

Saturday 20th Wind SW to West & all round – Fog and Rain in the early part of the day but towards the forenoon it became fine & fogged again with a light Shower towards Evening which help’d the Wind round again to South – Some disease spoken of amongst Tom Fishers Potatoes in one of his Gardens - I hope it will not spread I do not doubt the fact of its being there tho I have not seen it

Sunday 21 Fair Weather during the early part of the day but overcast after noon indicating Rain which came down in great abandon before Night and continued through the most part of it – At Church as usual – Our Clergyman improving in his voice again & he gave us two very excellent Sermons – The Mail which arrived this morning brought me papers only – two from Mr Jones Exeter Wooliners to 19th July – and a Gazette of 16th Ins’t they neither of them contain any Intelligence beyond that which we were in possession of by the Boats from Saint Johns - Yes Some misunderstanding appears to have arisen between the parties who are concerned in laying down the Electric Telegraph to Cape Ray for Mr Gisbourn who has been carrying out the affair in this Island has had his Bills returned protested which he drew I presume for Supplies for his men - but tis thought the obstruction would only be temporary

..............................